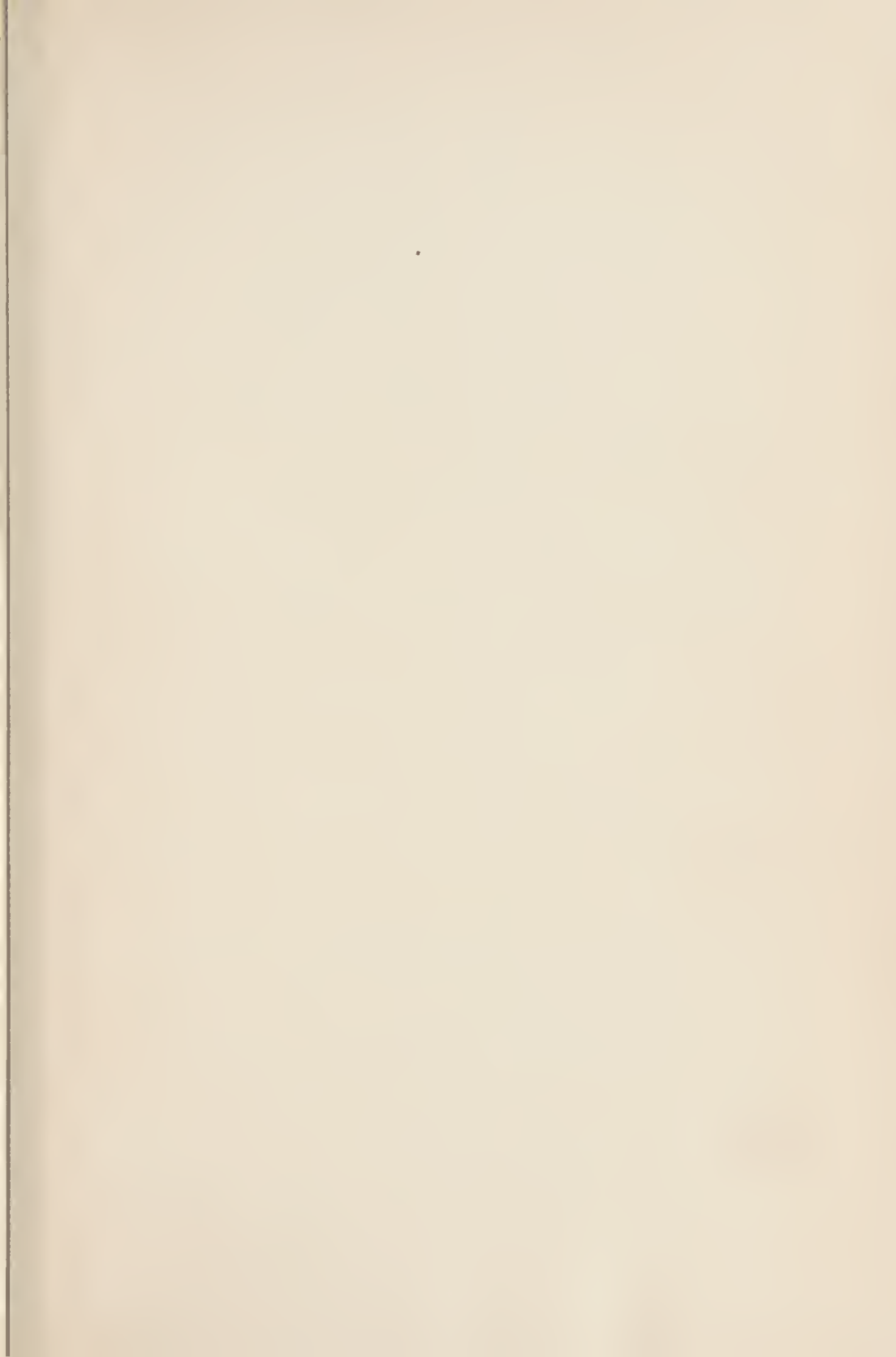


NUNC COGNOSCO EX PARTE

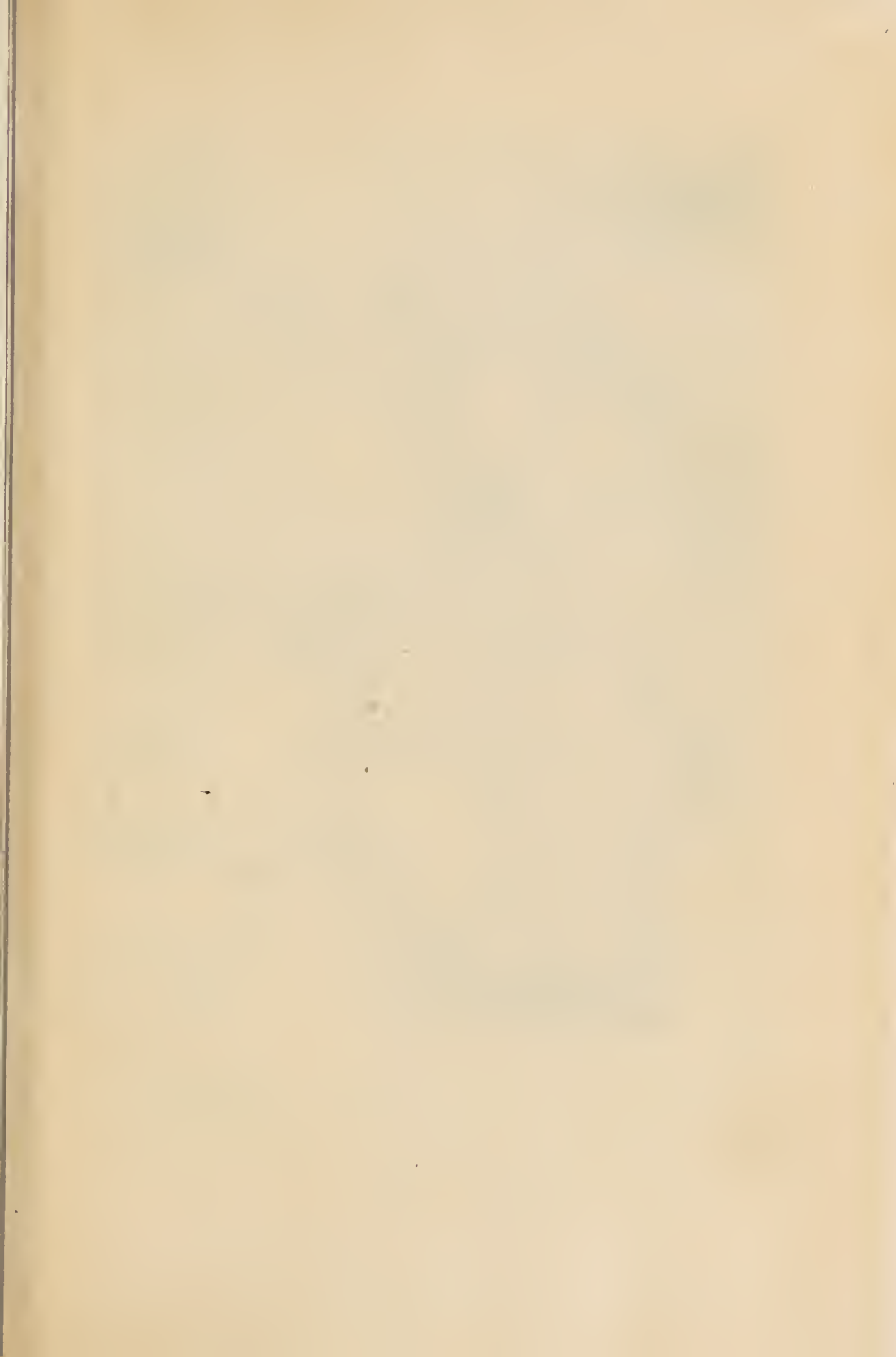


TRENT UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARY











THE HISTORY OF THE  
CITY OF BOSTON  
FROM 1630 TO 1800

BY  
JOHN H. COOPER  
OF THE  
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

THE  
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX TILDEN FOUNDATION  
100 NASSAU ST. N.Y.C.



*CHARLES READE*

THE COURSE OF TRUE  
LOVE NEVER DID RUN  
SMOOTH

SINGLEHEART AND  
DOUBLEFACE

A MATTER-OF-FACT ROMANCE

*LIBRARY EDITION*

LONDON  
CHATTO & WINDUS, PICCADILLY

1896



PR 5214 . C6

*Printed by BALLANTYNE, HANSON & CO.  
At the Ballantyne Press*

*This copy is number 364  
of the Author's Illustrated  
Library Edition of the Complete  
Writings of Charles Reade newly  
collected and to be done in seven-  
teen volumes which will include a  
collection of Readiana. Only one  
thousand copies will be printed.*

170152



## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

<i>Taking off his hat.</i>	<i>Page.</i>
<i>Are you Miss Courtenay?</i>	<i>Frontis.</i>
<i>He snatched the letter rudely.</i>	<i>102</i>
<i>She in her father's arm-chair.</i>	<i>127</i>
	<i>173</i>





## CONTENTS

THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE NEVER  
DID RUN SMOOTH:

	PAGE
I. CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE . . . . .	I
II. THE BLOOMER . . . . .	71
III. ART: A DRAMATIC TALE . . . . .	109
SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE . . . . .	163



THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE  
NEVER DID RUN SMOOTH



# THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE NEVER DID RUN SMOOTH

## I

### CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

#### CHAPTER I

It is the London Season : come into the country ! It is hot, and dusty, and muddy here ; and this opening of all the drains, which is to bridle all the disorders by-and-by, poisons us dead meanwhile, O Board of Health ! Come into the country !

In Oxfordshire, about two miles from the Thames, and on the skirts of the beech forest that lies between Wallingford and Henley, stands an irregular farmhouse ; it looks like two houses forced to pass for one ; for one part of it is all gables, and tile, and chimney corners, and antiquity ; the other is square, slated, and of the newest cut outside and in. The whole occupies one entire side of its own farmyard, being separated from the straw only by a small rubicon of gravel and a green railing ; though at its back, out of the general view, is a pretty garden.

In this farmhouse and its neighbourhood the events of my humble story passed a very few years ago.

Mrs. Mayfield, proprietor of the farm, had built the new part of the house for herself, though she did little more than sleep in it. In the antique part lived her cousin, old farmer Hathorn, with his wife and his son Robert. Hathorn was himself proprietor of a little land two miles off, but farmed Mrs. Mayfield's acres upon some friendly agreement, which they contrived to understand, but few else could, least of all a shrewd lawyer.



## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

The truth is, the inmates, like the house, were a little behind their age: they had no relations that were not contained within these four walls, and the feeling and tie of blood was very strong between them all.

The Hathorns had one son, Robert, a character; he was silent, and passed with some for sulky; but he was not sulky, only reserved and thoughtful; he was, perhaps, a little more devoid of all levity than becomes a young man. He had great force and weight of character; you might see that in his brow and his steady manner free from flourishes. With the Hathorns lived Mr. Casenower, a retired London tradesman. This gentleman had been bought out of a London firm for his scientific way of viewing things: they had lost such lots of money by it.

He had come to the Hathorns for a month, and had now been with them a year, with no intention on either side of parting yet awhile. This good accord did not prevent a perpetual strife of opinions between Casenower and old Hathorn. Casenower, the science-bitten, had read all the books chemists wrote on agriculture, and permitted himself to believe every word. Hathorn read nothing on agriculture but the sheep, the soil, the markets, and the clouds, etc., and sometimes read them wrong, but not so very often.

Rose Mayfield was a young widow, fresh, free, high spirited, and jovial; she was fond of company, and its life and soul wherever she was. She loved flirtation, and she loved work; and when she could not combine them she would take them by turns; she would leave the farm every now and then, go to a friend at Oxford, Reading, or Abingdon, and flirt like wildfire for a fortnight; then she would return to the farm, and men, boys, horses, and work would seem to go more lively before she had been back an hour.

Mrs. Mayfield was a grazier. Though she abandoned her arable land to her cousin's care, she divided with him her grass acres, and bred cattle, and churned butter, and made cheeses, and showed a working arm bare till dinner-time (one o'clock) six days in the week.

This little farmhouse then held a healthy, happy party; but one was not quite content. Parents are matrimonial schemers; they cannot help it; it's no use talking. Old Hathorn wanted Rose Mayfield to marry his son Robert, and so make all sure. The farmer was too wise to be always tormenting the pair to come together, but he secretly worked towards that end without being seen through by them.

## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

Their ages were much the same ; and finer specimens of rustic stature and beauty in either sex were not to be seen for miles. But their dispositions were so different that when, upon a kind word or a civility passing between them, old Hathorn used to look at Mrs. Hathorn, Mrs. Hathorn used to shake her head, as much as to say, " May be, but I doubt it."

One thing the farmer built on was this, that though Mrs. Mayfield was a coquette, none of her beaux followed her to the farm. " She won't have them here," argued Hathorn, " and that shows she has a respect for Robert at bottom."

The good farmer's security was shaken by a little circumstance. Bix Farm, that lay but a mile from our ground, was to let, and, in course of time, was taken by a stranger from Berkshire. Coming into a farm is a business of several months ; but the new tenant, a gay, dashing young fellow, came one day to look over his new farm ; and, to Hathorn's surprise, called on him, and inquired for Mrs. Mayfield. At sight of the new-comer that lady coloured up to the eyes, and introduced him to her cousin as Mr. Hickman. The name, coupled with her manner, struck Hathorn, but he said nothing to Rose. He asked his wife who this Hickman was. " He is a stranger to me," was the reply, " ask Rose ; I hear he was her beau out Abingdon way."

Here was a new feature. The good farmer became very uneasy ; but country-folks have plenty of tact. He said little—he only warned Robert, who did not seem dismayed by the intelligence, and held himself on his guard.

That same evening the whole family party were seated together towards sundown, in Hathorn's dining-room—the farmer smoking a clay pipe, Mrs. Hathorn sewing, Mrs. Mayfield going in and out making business ; but Robert was painfully reading some old deeds he had got from Mrs. Mayfield the week before. This had been the young man's occupation for several evenings, and Mrs. Mayfield had shrugged her shoulders at him and his deeds more than once.

On the present occasion, finding the room silent and reposeful, a state of things she abhorred, she said to Mrs. Hathorn, in a confidential whisper, so bell-like that they all heard it, as she meant them, " Has your Robert any thoughts of turning lawyer at present ?"

The question was put so demurely that the old people smiled and did not answer, but looked towards Robert to answer. The said Robert smiled, and went on studying the parchment.

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

"He doesn't make us much the wiser though, does he?" continued Mrs. Mayfield. "Silence!" cried the tormentor the next moment, "he is going to say something. He is only waiting till the sun goes down."

"He is only waiting till he has got something to say," replied Robert, in his quiet way.

"Ah!" was the reply; "that is a trick you have got. I say, Jane, if I was to wait for that, what would become of the house?"

"It would not be so gay as it is, I daresay, Rose."

"And that would be a pity, you know. Well, Bob, when do you look to have something to say? to-morrow night—if the weather holds?"

"I think I shall have something to say as soon as I have read this through." He examined the last leaf—then laid it down. "I have something to say."

Mrs. Hathorn laid down her work.

"Cousin Mayfield," said Robert, "what do you think of Drayton Farm?"

Cousin Mayfield, who had been all expectation, burst into a fit of laughter that rang through the room like a little peal of bells. Mrs. Hathorn looked vexed, and Robert coloured for a moment; but he resumed coolly: "Why, it is two hundred acres, mostly good soil, and it marches with your up-hill land. Squire Phillips, that has just got it, counts it the cream of his estate."

"And what have I to do with Squire Phillips and Drayton?"

"Why, this, Rose. I think Drayton belongs to you."

"Nonsense—is the boy mad? Why, Squire Phillips got it along with Hurley, and Norton, and all the Lydalls' farms. Of course they are all mine by right of blood, if every one had their own; but they were all willed away from us fifty years ago. Who doesn't know that? No; Squire Phillips is rooted there too fast for us to take him up."

"It does not belong to Squire Phillips," was the cool reply.

"To whom, then?"

"To you, Rose; or, if not to you, to father yonder—but, unless I am much mistaken, it belongs to you. I am no great discourser," continued Robert; "so I have written it down to the best of my ability here. I wish you would look at this paper, and you might read it over to father and mother, if you will be so good; I am going my rounds"—and out strolled Mr. Robert, to see that every cow was foddered and every pig had his share of the trough.

## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

Mrs. Mayfield took Robert's paper, and read what he had written—some score of little dry sentences, each of them a link in a chain of fact—and this was the general result:—Fifty years ago Mrs. Mayfield's father's father had broken off all connection with his son, and driven him out of his house and disinherited him, and adopted in his stead the father of Squire Phillips. The disinherited, being supplied with money by his mother, had got on in the world, and consoled himself for the loss of his father's farms by buying one or two of his own. He died before his father, and bequeathed all he possessed to his daughter Rose. At last the old fellow died at an immense age, and under his will Squire Phillips took all his little estates, but here came in Robert's discovery. Of those four little estates, one had come into the old fellow's hands from his wife's father and through his wife, and a strict settlement, drawn so long ago that all except the old fellow who meant to cheat it had forgotten it, secured the Drayton estate, after his parents' death, to Rose Mayfield's father, who by his will had unconsciously transferred it to Rose.

This, which looks clear, had been patiently disentangled from a mass of idle words by Robert Hathorn, and the family began to fall gradually into his opinion. The result was, Mrs. Mayfield went to law with Squire Phillips, and the old farmer's hopes revived; for he thought, and with reason, that all this must be another link between Robert and Rose—and so the months glided on. The fate of Drayton was soon to be tried at the Assizes. Mr. Hickman came over now and then, preparatory to settling on Bix. Mrs. Mayfield made no secret that she found him "very good company"—that was her phrase—and he courted her openly. Another month brought the great event of the agricultural year, "the harvest." This part of Oxfordshire can seldom get in its harvest without the assistance of some strange hands, and Robert agreed with three Irishmen and two Hampshire lads the afternoon before the wheat harvest. "With these and our own people we shall do well enough, father," said he.

Just before the sun set Mrs. Hathorn was seated outside her own door with her work, when two people came through the farm-yard to speak to her; a young woman and a very old man. The former stood a little in the rear; and the old man came up to Mrs. Hathorn, and taking off his hat, begged for employment in the fields.

"Our number is made up, old man," was the answer.

The old man's head drooped; but he found courage to



## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

say, "One more or less won't matter much to you, and it is the bread of life to us."

"Poor old man," said Mrs Hathorn, "you are too old for harvest work, I doubt."

"No such thing, dame," said the old man testily.

"What is it, mother?" cried Robert from the barn.

"An old man and his daughter come for harvest work. They beg hard for it, Robert."

"Give them their supper, mother, and let them go."

"I will, Robert; no doubt the poor things are hungry and weary and all;" and she put down her work to go to the kitchen, but the old man stopped her.

"We are here for work, not for charity," said he, "and won't take anything we don't earn."

Mrs. Hathorn looked surprised and a little affronted. The girl stepped nearer.

"No need to speak so sharp, grandfather," said she in a clear, cold, but winning voice; "charity is not so common. We thank you, dame. He is an old soldier, and prouder than becomes the like of us. Good even, and good luck to your harvest!"

They turned to go.

"Stop, girl!" said Mrs Hathorn. "Robert," cried she, "I wish you would come here."

Robert put on his coat and came up.

"It is an old soldier, Robert; and they seem decent folk, the pair of them."

"An old soldier?" said Robert, looking with some interest at the old man, who, though stiff in the joints, was very erect.

"Ay! young man," said the other boldly, "when I was your age I fought for the land; and now, you see, I must not work upon it!"

Robert looked at his mother.

"Come, Robert," said she, "we may all live to be old, if it pleases God."

"Well," said Robert, "it seems hard to refuse an old soldier; but he is very old, and the young woman looks delicate. I am sure I don't know how to bargain with them."

"Count our two sickles as one, sir," said the girl calmly.

"So be it," said Robert; "any way, we will give you a trial," and he returned to his work. And Corporal Patrick, for that was the old soldier's name, no longer refused the homely supper that was offered him, since he could work it out in the morning.



## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

The next morning at six o'clock the men and women were all in the wheat—Robert Hathorn at the head of them, for Robert was one of the best reapers in the country-side.

Many a sly jest passed at the expense of Patrick and his grand-daughter Rachael. The old man often answered, but Rachael hardly ever. At the close of the day they drew apart from all the rest, and seemed content when they were alone together.

In the course of a day or two the reapers began to observe that Rachael was very handsome; and then she became the object of much coarse admiration. Rachael was as little affected by this as by their satire. She evaded it with a cold contempt which left little more to be said; and then her rustic admirers took part with the women against her.

Rachael was pale, and perhaps this was one reason why her beauty did not strike the eye all at once; but when you came to know her face, she was beautiful. Her long eye-lashes were heavenly, her eye was full of soul, her features were refined, and her skin was white and transparent, and a slight blush came readily to it, at which moment she was lovely. It must be owned she did not appear to advantage in the field among the reapers; for there she seemed to feel at war, and her natural dignity degenerated into a certain doggedness. After a while Mrs. Hathorn took a fancy to her; and when she was beside this good motherly creature, her asperity seemed to soften down, and her coldness turned to a not unamiable pensiveness.

Mrs. Hathorn said one evening to Robert, "Robert, look at that girl. Do try and find out what is the matter with her. She is a good girl as ever broke bread, but she breaks my heart to look at her, she is like a marble statue. It is not natural at her years to be so reserved."

"Oh!" answered Robert, "let her alone, there are talkers enough in the world. She is a modest girl—the only one in the field, I should say—and that is a great ornament to all women, if they would but see it."

"Well, Robert, at all events, have your eye on them; they are strangers, and the people about here are vulgar behaved to strangers, you know."

"I'll take care; and as for Rachael, she knows how to answer the fools—I noticed that the first day."

Sunday evening came; the villagers formed in groups about the ale-house, the stocks, and the other points of resort, and their occasional laughter fell discordantly upon

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

the ear, so holy and tranquil seemed the air and the sky. Robert Hathorn strolled out at the back of the house to drink the Sabbath sunset after a week of toil: at the back of the largest barn was a shed, and from this shed as he drew near to it there issued sounds that seemed to him as sweetly in unison with that holy sunset as the villagers' rude mirth was out of tune. He came to the back of the shed, and it was Rachael reading the Bible aloud to her grandfather. The words were golden, and fell like dew upon all the spirits within their reach—upon Robert, who listened to them unseen; upon Patrick, whose testy nature was calmed and soothed; and upon Rachael herself, who seemed at this moment more hopeful, and less determined to shrink within herself. Her voice, always sweet and winning, became richer and mellower as she read; and when she closed the book, she said with a modest fervour one would hardly have suspected her of, "Blessed be God for this book, grandfather! I do think it is the best thing of all the good things He has given the world, and it is very encouraging to people of low condition like us."

"Ay," said the old man, "those were bold words you read just now, 'Blessed are the poor.'"

"Let us take them to heart, old man, since, strange as they sound, they must be true."

Corporal Patrick pondered awhile in silence, then said he was weary: "Let us bless the good people, whose bread we have eaten this while, and I will go to sleep; Rachael, my child, if it was not for you, I could wish not to wake again."

Poor old man, he was a-weary; he had seen better days, and fourscore years is a great age, and he had been a soldier, and fought in great battles head erect, and now, in his feeble days, it was hard to have to bow the back and bend over the sickle among boys and girls who jeered him, and whose peaceful grandsires he had defended against England's enemies.

Corporal Patrick and his grand-daughter went into the barn to sleep, as heretofore, on the straw. Robert Hathorn paced thoughtfully home, and about half-an-hour after this a cowboy came into the barn to tell Corporal Patrick there were two truckle beds at his service in a certain loft, which he undertook to show him. So the old soldier and Rachael bivouacked no longer in the barn.

"Who sent you?" said Rachael to the boy.

"Mistress."

After this Robert Hathorn paid considerable attention both

## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

to Patrick and Rachael, and she showed by degrees that she was not quite ice to a man that could respect her; not that her manner was inviting even to him, but at least it was courteous, and once or twice she even smiled on him, and a beautiful smile it was when it did come, and, whether from its beauty or its rarity, made a great impression on all who saw it.

It was a fine harvest time upon the whole, and with some interruptions the work went merrily on; the two strangers, in spite of hard labour, improved in appearance. Mrs. Hathorn set this down to the plentiful and nourishing meals which issued twice a day from her kitchen, and as they had always been her favourites, she drew Robert's attention to the bloom that began to spread over Rachael's cheek, and the old soldier's brightening eye, as her work in a great measure.

Mrs. Mayfield was away, and during her absence Hickman had not come once to visit his farm or Hathorn's. This looked ugly.

"Wife," said the farmer one day, "what makes our Robert so moody of late?"

"Oh, you have noticed it, have you? Then I am right; the boy has something on his mind."

"That is easy to be seen, and I think I know what it is."

"Do you, John? what?"

"Why, he sees this Hickman is in a fair way to carry off Rose Mayfield."

"It is not that."

"Why, what else can it be?"

"It is a wonder to me," said Mrs. Hathorn, "that a man shouldn't know his own son better than you seem to know Robert. They are very good friends; but what makes you think Robert would marry her? have you forgotten how strict he is about women? Why did he part with Lucy Blackwood, the only sweetheart he ever had?"

"Hanged if I remember."

"Because she got herself spoken of flirting at Oxford Races once in a way; and Rose does mostly nothing else. And they do say that once or twice since her husband died, ahem!——"

"She has kicked over the traces altogether? Fiddlestick!"

"Fiddlestick be it! She is a fine, spirity woman, and such are apt to set folk talking more than they can prove. Well, Robert wouldn't marry a woman that made folk talk about her."

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

"Oh, he is not such a fool as to fling the farm to a stranger. When does Rose come home?"

"Next week, as soon as the assizes are over, and the Drayton cause settled one way or other."

"Well, when she comes back you will see him clear up directly, and then I shall know what to do. They must come together, and they shall come together; and if there is no other way, I know one that will bring them together, and I'll work that way if I'm hanged for it."

"With all my heart," said Mrs. Hathorn calmly; "you can but try."

"I *will* try all I know."

Will it be believed that while he was in this state of uneasiness about his favourite project, Mr. Casenower came and invited him to a friendly conference; announced to him that he admired Mrs. Mayfield beyond measure, and had some reason to think she was not averse to him, and requested the farmer's co-operation?

"Confound the jade," thought Hathorn, "she has been spreading the net for this one too then: she will break my heart before I have done with her."

He answered demurely, "that he did not understand women; that his mind was just now in the harvest; and he hoped Mr. C. would excuse him, and try his luck himself—along with the rest," said the old boy rather bitterly.

The harvest drew towards its close; the barns began to burst with the golden crops, and one fair rick after another rose behind them like a rear-guard, until one fine burning-hot day in September there remained nothing but a small barley-field to carry.

In the house Mrs. Hathorn and the servants were busy preparing the harvest-home dinner; in the farmyard Casenower and old Hathorn were arguing a point of husbandry; the warm haze of a September day was over the fields; the little pigs toddled about contentedly in the straw of the farmyard, rooting here and grunting there; the pigeons sat upon the barn tiles in flocks, and every now and then one would come shooting down, and settle with flapping wings upon a bit of straw six inches higher than the level; and ever and anon was heard the thunder of the horses' feet as they came over the oak floor of a barn, drawing a loaded waggon into it.

Suddenly a halloo was heard down the road; Mr. Casenower and Hathorn looked over the wall, and it was Mrs.



## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

Mayfield's boy Tom, riding home full pelt, and hurrahing as he came along.

"We have won the day, farmer," shouted he; "you may dine at Drayton if you wool. La bless you, the judge wouldn't hear a word again us. Hurrah! here comes the mistress; hurrah!" And sure enough Mrs. Mayfield was seen in her hat and habit, riding her bay mare up at a hand gallop on the grass by the roadside. Up she came; the two men waved their hats to her, which salute she returned on the spot, in the middle of a great shy which her mare made as a matter of course; but before they could speak she stopped their mouths. "Where is Robert? not a word till he is by. I have not forgot to whom I owe it. She sprang from the saddle, and gave a hand to each of the men; but before they could welcome her, or congratulate her, she had the word again. "Why of course you are; you are going to tell me you have been as dull as ditch-water since I went, as if I didn't know that; and as for Drayton, we will all go there together in the afternoon, and I'll kiss your Robert then and there; and then he will faint away, and we'll come home in the cool of the evening. Is barley cart done yet?"

"No, you are just in time; they are in the last field."

"Well, I must run in and cuddle Jane, and help them on with dinner a bit."

"Ay, do, Rose; put a little life into them."

In about ten minutes Mrs. Mayfield joined them again; and old Hathorn, who had spent that period in a brown study, began operations upon her like a cautious general as he was.

His first step might be compared to reconnoitring the ground; and here, if any reader of mine imagines that country people are simple and devoid of art, for Heaven's sake resign that notion, which is entirely founded on pastorals written in metropolitan garrets.

Country people look simple; but that is a part of their profound art. They are the square-nosed sharks of *terra firma*. Their craft is smooth, plausible, and unfathomable. You don't believe me, perhaps. Well, then, my sharp cockney, go live and do business in the country, and tell me at the year's end whether you have not found humble unknown Practitioners of Humbug, Flattery, Over-reaching, and Manœuvre, to whom Thieves' Inn London might go to school.

We hear much, from such as write with the butt-end of their grandfather's flageolet, about simple swains and downy

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

meads ; but when you get there the natives are at least as downy as any part of the concern.

"I thought you would be home to-day, Rose."

"Did you? Why?"

"Because Richard Hickman has been here twice this morning."

"Richard Hickman? what was his business here?"

"Well, they do say you and he are to go to church together one of these days—the pair of you."

"Well, if the pair of us go to church there will be a pair of weddings that day."

"How smooth a lie do come off a woman's tongue, to be sure!" thought Mr. Hathorn.

Mr. Casenower put in his word. "I trust I shall not offend you by my zeal, Madam, but I hope to see you married to a better man than Hickman."

"With all my heart, Mr. Cas—hem! You find me a better man, and I won't make two bites at him—ha! ha! ha!"

"He bears an indifferent character—ask the farmer here."

"Oh," said the farmer, with an ostentation of candour, "I don't believe all I hear."

"I don't believe half, nor a quarter," said Mrs. M.; "but, for Heaven's sake, don't fancy I am wrapped up in Richard Hickman, or in any other man; but he is as good company as here and there one, and he has a tidy farm nigh hand, and good land of his own out Newbury way, by all accounts."

"Good land," shouted the farmer; "did you ever see it?"

"Not I."

"Rose," said Hathorn solemnly (he had never seen it either), "it is as poor as death! covered with those long docks, I hear, and that is a sure sign of land with no heart in it, just as a thistle is a good sign. Do your books tell you that?" said he, suddenly turning to Casenower.

"No," said that gentleman with incredulous contempt.

"And it is badly farmed; no wonder, when the farmer never goes nigh it himself, trusts all to a sort of bailiff. Mind your eye, Rose. Why does he never go there? tell me that."

"Well, you know, of course he tells me he left it out of regard for me."

"Haw! haw! haw! why, he has known you but six months, and he has not lived at home this five years. What do you think of it, Mr. Casenower? Mind your eye, Rose."

"I mean to," said Rose; and if you had seen the world of suppressed fun and peeping observation in the said eye, you

## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

would have felt how capable it was of minding itself, and of piercing like a gimlet even through a rustic Machiavel.

Mr. Casenower whispered to Hathorn, "Put in a word for me." He then marched up to Rose, and taking her hand, said with a sepulchral tenderness, at which Rose's eyes literally danced in her head, "Know your own value, dear Mrs. Mayfield, and do not throw yourself away on an unworthy object." He then gave Hathorn a slight wink and disappeared, leaving his cause in that simple rustic's hands.

"It is all very fine, but if I am to wait for a man without a fault, I shall die an old—fool."

"That is not to be thought of," said Hathorn smoothly; "but what you want is a fine steady young man—like my Robert, now."

"So you have told me once or twice of late," said the lady archly. "Robert is a good lad, and pleases my eye well enough, for that matter; but he has a fault that wouldn't suit me, nor any woman, I should think, without she was a fool."

"Why, what is wrong about the boy?"

"The boy looks sharper after women than women will bear. He reads everything we do with magnifying glasses; and I like fun, always did, and always shall; and then he would be jealous—and then I should leave him the house to himself, that is all."

"No, no! you would break him in to common sense."

"More likely he would make a slave of me; and, if I am to be one, let me gild the chain a bit, as the saying is."

"Now, Rose," said the tactician, "you know very well a woman can turn a man round her finger if he loves her."

"Of course I know that; but Robert does not happen to love me."

"Doesn't love you! Ay, but he does!"

"What makes you think that?"

"Oh, if you are blind I am not. He tries to hide it, because you are rich and he is poor and proud."

"Oh, fie! don't talk nonsense. What signifies who has the money?"

"The way I first found it out is, when they speak of you marrying that Hickman he trimbles all over like. Here comes his mother; you ask her," added the audacious schemer.

"No, no!" cried Mrs. Mayfield; "none of your nonsense before her, if you please;" and she ran off with a heightened colour.

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

"I shall win the day," cried Hathorn to his wife. "I have made her believe Robert loves her, and now I'll tell him she dotes on him. Why, what is the matter with you? You seem put out. What ails you?"

"I have just seen Robert, and I don't like his looks. He is like a man in a dream this morning—worse than ever."

"Why, what can be the matter with him?"

"If I was to tell you my thought it wouldn't please you—and after all, I may be wrong. Hush! here he is. Take no notice, for Heaven's sake."

At this moment the object of his father's schemes and his mother's anxiety sauntered up to them, with his coat tied round his neck by the arms, and a pitchfork over his shoulder. "Father," said he, "you may tap the barrel; the last waggon is coming up the lane."

"Ay," was the answer; "and you go and offer your arm to Rose—she is come home—and ask her to dance with you."

"I am not in the humour to gallivant," was the languid answer. "I leave that to you, father."

"To me—at my time of life! Is that the way to talk at eight-and-twenty? And Rose Mayfield—the rose-tree in full blossom!"

"Yes; but too many have been smelling at the blossom for me ever to plant the tree in my garden."

"What does the boy mean?"

"To save time and words, father; because you have been at me about her once or twice of late."

"What! is it because she likes dancing and diversion at odd times? Is that got to be a crime, Parson Bob?"

"No! but I won't have a wife I couldn't trust at those pastimes," was the resolute answer.

"Oh! if you are one of the jealous-minded ones, don't you marry any one, my poor chap!"

"Father, there are the strange reapers to pay. Shall I settle with them for you?" said Robert quietly.

"No! Let them come here; I'll pay them," answered Hathorn, senior, rather sullenly.

If you want to be crossed and thwarted and vexed, set your heart not on a thing you can do yourself, but on something somebody else is to do; if you want to be tormented to death, let the wish of your heart depend upon *two* people, a man and a woman, neither of them yourself. Now do try this recipe; you will find it an excellent one.



## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

Old Hathorn, seated outside his own door, with a table and money-bags before him, paid the Irishmen and the Hampshire lads, and invited each man to the harvest-home dinner. He was about to rise and put up his money-bags, when Mrs. Hathorn cried to him from the house, "Here are two more that have not been paid;" and the next minute old Patrick and Rachael issued from the house, and came in front of the table. Robert, who was going in to dress, turned round and leaned against the corner of the house, with his eyes upon the ground. "Let me see," said Hathorn, "what are you to have?"

"Count yourself," replied Patrick; "you know what you give the others."

"What I give the others! but you can't have done the work——"

"Not of two; no, we don't ask the wages of two."

"Of course you don't."

A spasm of pain crossed Robert's face at this discussion, but he remained with his eyes upon the ground.

"Where's the dispute?" said the old soldier angrily; "here are two that ask the wages of one; is that hard upon you?"

"There is no dispute, old man," said Robert steadily. "Father, twenty-five times five shillings is six pound five; that is what you owe them."

"Six pound five, for a man of that age?"

"And my daughter; is she to go for nothing?"

"Your daughter, your daughter; she is not strong enough to do much, I'm sure."

Rachael coloured; her clear convincing voice fell upon the disputants. "We agreed with Master Robert to keep a ridge between us, and we have done it as well as the best reaper. Pay us as one good reaper, then."

"That's fair! that is fair! If you agreed with my son, a bargain is a bargain; but for all that, one good arm is better than two weak ones, and——"

This tirade received an unexpected interruption. Robert walked up to the table, without lifting his eyes from the ground, and said, "I ask your pardon, father, your bad leg has kept you at home this harvest; but I rip't at the head of the band, and I assure you the young woman did a man's share; and every now and then the old man took her place; and so resting by turns they kept ahead of the best sickle there. And therefore I say," continued Robert, raising his

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

eyes timidly, "on account of their poverty, their weary limbs, and their stout heart for work, you cannot pay them less than one good reaper."

"What is it, Robert?" said Mrs. Hathorn, who had come out to see the meaning of all this.

"But if he would be juster still, mother, like him that measures his succour to the need, he would pay them as one and a half; I've said it."

Hathorn stared with ludicrous wonder. "And why not as two? Are you mad, Robert, taking their part against me?"

"Enough said," answered Patrick with spirit. "Thank you, Master Robert, but that would be an alms, and we take but our due. Pay our two sickles as one, and let us go."

You see, father," cried Robert, "these are decent people; and if you had seen how they wrought, your heart would melt as mine does. O mother! it makes me ill to think there are poor Christians in the world so badly off they must bow to work beyond their age and strength to bear. Take a thought, father. A man that might be *your* father—a man of fourscore years—and a delicate woman—to reap, the hardest of all country work, from dawn till sundown, under this scorching sun and wind that has dried my throat and burnt my eyes,—let alone theirs. It is hard, father; and if you have a feeling heart you can't show it better than here."

"There! there!" cried the farmer, "say no more; it is all right (you have made the girl cry, Bob). Robert doesn't often speak, dame, so we are bound to listen when he does. There is the money. I never heard that chap say so many words before."

"We thank you all," said Patrick; "my blessing be on your grain, good folks; and that won't hurt you from a man of fourscore."

"That it will not, Daddy Patrick," said Mrs. Hathorn. "You will stay for harvest-home, both of you? Rachael, if you have a mind to help me, wash some of the dishes."

"Ay!" cried the farmer; "and it is time you were dressed, Bob." And so the party separated.

A few minutes later Rachael came to the well, and began to draw a bucket of water. This well worked in the following manner: A chain and rope were passed over a cylinder, and two buckets were attached to the several ends of the rope, so that the empty bucket descending, helped in some slight degree the full bucket to mount. This cylinder was

## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

turned by an iron handle. The well was a hundred feet deep, Rachael drew the bucket up easily enough until the last thirty feet; and then she found it hard work. She had both hands on the iron handle, and was panting a little like a tender fawn, when a deep but gentle voice said in her ear, "Let go, Rachael;" and the handle was taken out of her hand by Robert Hathorn.

"Never mind me, Master Robert," said Rachael, giving way reluctantly.

"Always at some hard work or other," said he; "you will not be easy till you kill yourself." And with this he whirled the handle round like lightning with one hand, and the bucket came up in a few moments. He then filled a pitcher for her, which she took up, and was about to go into the house with it. "Stay one minute, Rachael."

"Yes, Master Robert."

"How old are you, Rachael?" Robert blushed after he had put this question; but he was obliged to say something, and he did not well know how to begin.

"Twenty-two," was Rachael's answer.

"Don't go just yet. Is this your first year's reaping?"

"No, the third."

"You must be very poor, I am afraid."

"Very poor indeed, Master Robert."

"Do you live far from here?"

"Don't you remember I told you I came twenty miles from here?"

"Why, Newbury is about that distance."

"I think your mother will want me."

"Well, don't let me keep you against your will."

Rachael entered the Hathorn's side.

Robert's heart sank. She was so gentle, yet so cold and sad. There was no winning her confidence, it appeared. Presently she returned with an empty basket to fetch the linen from Mrs. Mayfield's side. As she passed Robert, who, in despair, had determined not to try any more, but who looked up sorrowfully in her face, she gave him a smile, a very faint one, but still it did express some slight recognition and thanks. His resolve melted at this one little ray of kindly feeling.

"Rachael," said he, "have you any relations your way?"

"Not now!" and Rachael was a beautiful statue again.

"But you have neighbours who are good to you?"

"We ask nothing of them."

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

"Would it not be better if you could both live near us?"

"I think not."

"Why? my mother has a good heart."

"Indeed she has."

"And Mrs. Mayfield is not a bad one, either."

"I hear her well spoken of."

"And yet you mean to live on, so far away from all of us?"

"Yes! I must go for the linen." She waited a moment as it were for permission to leave him, and nothing more being said, she entered Mrs. Mayfield's side.

Robert leaned his head sorrowfully on the rails and fell into a reverie.

"I am nothing to her," thought he; "her heart is far away. How good, and patient, and modest she is, but oh, how cold! She turns my heart to stone. I am a fool; she has some one in her own country to whom she is as warm, perhaps, as she is cold to us strangers—is that a fault? She is too beautiful, and too good, not to be esteemed by others beside me. Ah! her path is one way, mine another—worse luck—would to God she had never come here! Well, may she be happy! She can't hinder me from praying she may be happy, happier than she is now. Poor Rachael!"

A merry but somewhat vulgar voice broke incredibly harsh and loud, as it seemed, upon young Hathorn's reverie.

"Good day, Master Robert."

Robert looked up, and there stood a young farmer in shooting jacket and gaiters, with a riding-whip in his hand.

"Good morning, Mr. Hickman."

"The Mistress is come home, I hear, and it is your harvest-home to-day, so I'll stop here, for I am tired, and so is my horse for that matter." Mr. Hickman wasted the latter part of this discourse on vacancy, for young Hathorn went coolly away without taking any further notice of him.

"I call that the cold shoulder," thought Hickman; "but it is no wonder; that chap wants to marry her himself, of course he does—not if I know it, Bob Hathorn."

It was natural that Hickman, whose great object just now was Rose Mayfield, should put this reading on Robert's coldness: but in point of fact, it was not so; the young man had no feeling towards Hickman but the quiet repugnance of a deep to a shallow soul, of a quiet and thoughtful to a rattling fellow. Only just now gaiety was not in his heart, and as Hickman was generally gay, and always sonorous, he escaped to his own thoughts. Hickman watched his retreat with an

## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

eye that said, "You are my rival, but not one I fear: I can out-wit you." And it was with a smile of triumphant conscious superiority that Richard Hickman turned round to go into Mrs. Mayfield's house, and found himself face to face with Rachael, who was just coming out of it with the basket full of linen in her hand.

Words cannot paint the faces of this woman and this man, when they saw one another. They both started, and were red and white by turns, and their eyes glared upon one another; yet, though the surprise was equal, the emotion was not quite the same. The woman stood, her bosom heaving slowly and high, her eye dilating, her lips apart, her elastic figure rising higher and higher. She stood there wild as a startled panther, uncertain whether to fight or to fly. The man, after the first start, seemed to cower under her eye, and half a dozen expressions that chased one another across his face left one fixed there—Fear! abject fear!

## CHAPTER II

THEY eyed one another in silence: at last Hickman looked down upon the ground and said, in faltering, ill-assured tones, "H-how d'ye do, Rachael? I—I didn't expect to see you here."

"Nor I you."

"If you are busy, don't let me stop you, you know," said Hickman, awkwardly and confused, and, like one with no great resources compelled to utter something.

Then Rachael, white as a sheet, took up her basket again, and moved away in silence; the young farmer eyed her apprehensively, and, being clearly under the influence of some misgiving as to her intentions, said, "If you blow me it will do me harm and you no good, you know, Rachael. Can't we be friends?"

"Friends!—you and I?"

"Don't be in such a hurry—let us talk it over. I am a little better off than I used to be in those days."

"What is that to me?"

"Plenty; if you won't be spiteful, and set others against me in this part:"—by "others," doubtless Hickman intended Mrs. Mayfield.



## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

"I shall neither speak nor think of you," was the cold answer.

Had Richard Hickman been capable of fathoming Rachael Wright, or even of reading her present marble look and tone aright, he would have seen that he had little to apprehend from her beyond contempt, a thing he would not in the least have minded; but he was cunning, and, like the cunning, shallowish, so he pursued his purpose feeling his way with her to the best of his ability.

"I have had a smart bit of money left me lately, Rachael."

"What is that to me?"

"What is it? why, a good deal, because I could assist you *now*, maybe."

"And what right have you to assist me *now*?"

"Confound it, Rachael, how proud you are!—why you are not the same girl. Oh! I see, as for assisting you, I know you would rather work than be in debt to any one; but then there is another besides you, you know."

"What other?" said Rachael, losing her impassibility, and trembling all over at this simple word.

"What other? why, confound it, who ever saw a girl fence like this. I suppose you think I am not man enough to do what's right; I am though, now I have got the means."

"To do what?"

"Why, to do my duty by him—to provide for him."

"For whom?" cried Rachel wildly, "WHEN HE IS DEAD!"

"Dead?"

"Dead!"

"Don't say so, Rachael; don't say so."

"He is dead!"

"Dead! I never thought I should have cared much; but that word do seem to knock against my heart. "I'd give a hundred pounds to any one would tell me it is not true—poor thing; I've been to blame; I've been to blame."

"You were not near us when he came into the world; you were not near us when he went out of it. He lived in poverty with me; he died in poverty for all I could do, and it is against my will if I did not die with him. Our life or our death gave you no care. Whiles he lived, you received a letter every six months from me, claiming my rights as your wife."

Hickman nodded assent.

"Last year you had no letter."

"No more there was."

## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

"And did not that tell you? Poor Rachael had lost her consolation and her hope, and had no more need of anything!"

"Poor Rachael!" cried the man, stung with sudden remorse. "Curse it all! Curse you, Dick Hickman!" Then, suddenly recovering his true nature, and, like us men, never at a loss for an excuse against a woman, he said angrily, "What is the use of letters—why didn't you come and tell me you were so badly off?"

"Me come after you, the wrong-doer?"

"Oh! confound your pride! should have sent the old man to me, then."

"My grandfather, an old soldier as proud as fire! Send him to the man who robbed me of my good name by cheating the law. You are a fool! Three times he left our house with his musket loaded to kill you—three times I got him home again; but how?—by prayers and tears and force—all three, or you would not be here in life."

"The devil! what an old Tartar! I say, is he here along with you?"

"Oh, you need not fear," said Rachael, with a faint expression of scorn, "he is going directly, and I am going too; and when I do go from here I shall have lost all the little pleasure and hope I have in the world," said Rachael sorrowfully, and as she said this, she became unconscious of Hickman's presence, and moved away without looking at him; but that prudent person dared not part with her so. He was one of those men who say, "I know the woman," and, in his sagacity, he dreaded this woman's tongue. He determined, therefore, to stop her tongue, and not to risk Rose Mayfield and thousands for a few pounds.

"Now, Rachael, listen to me. Since the poor child is dead, there is only you to think of. We can do one another good or harm, you and I; better good than harm, I say. Suppose I offered you twenty pounds, now, to keep dark?"

"You poor creature!"

"Well, thirty then?"

"Oh! hold your tongue—you make me ashamed of myself as well as you."

"I see what it is, you want too much; you want me to be your husband."

"No; while my child lived, I claimed my right for his sake; but not now, not now," and the poor girl suddenly turned her eyes on Hickman with an indescribable shudder,

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

that a woman would have interpreted to the letter; but no man could be expected to read it quite aright, so many things it said.

Hickman, the sagacious, chose to understand by it pique and personal hostility to him, and desire of vengeance; and, having failed to bribe her, he now resolved to try and out-face her.

It so happened that at this very moment merry voices began to sound on every side. The clatter was heard of tables being brought out of the kitchen, and the harvest-home people were seen coming towards the place where Rachael and Hickman were; so Hickman said hastily, "Any way, don't think to blow me—for if you do, I'll swear ye out, my lass, I'll swear ye out."

"No doubt you know how to lie," was the cold reply.

"There, Rachael," cried Hickman piteously, lowering his tone of defiance in a moment; "don't expose me before the folk, whatever you do. Here they all come, confound them!"

Rachael made no answer. She retired into the Hathorn's house, and in a few minutes the tables were set just outside the house, and loaded with good cheer, and the rustics began to ply knife and fork as zealously as they had sickle, and rake, and pitchfork; and so, on the very spot of earth where Rachael had told Hickman her child was dead and with him her heart, scarce five minutes afterwards came the rattle of knives and forks, and peals of boisterous laughter and huge feeding. And thus it happens to many a small locality in this world—tragedy, comedy, and farce are acted on it by turns, and all of them in earnest. So harvest-home dinner proceeded with great zeal; and after the solids the best ale was served round *ad libitum*; and intoxication, sanctified by immemorial usage, followed in due course. However, as this symptom of harvest was a long time coming on upon the present occasion, owing to peculiar interruptions, the reader will not have to follow us so far, which let us hope he will not regret.

Few words, worthy of being enbalméd in an immortal story, warranted to live a month, were uttered during the discussion of the meats, for when the *fruges consumere nati* are let loose upon beef, bacon, and pudding, among the results dialogue on a large scale is not.

"Yet shall the Muse" enbalm a conversation that passed on this occasion between the Brothers Messenger, labourers,



## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

aged about fifty, who had been on this farm nearly all their lives.

Bob Messenger was carving a loin of veal. Jem Messenger sat opposite him, eating bacon and beans on a very large scale.

*Bob* (aiming at extraordinary politeness): "Wool you have some veal along with your bacon, Jem?"

*Jem*. "That I wool not, Bob" (with a reproachful air, as one whom a brother had sought to entrap).

When the table was cleared of the viands, the ale-mugs and horns were filled, and Mrs. Mayfield and the Hathorns took part in the festive ceremony—that is, they did not sit at the table, but they showed themselves from time to time, and made their humble guests heartily welcome by word and look and smile, as their forefathers had done at harvest-time each in their century and generation.

Presently Bob Messenger arose solemnly, with his horn of ale in his hand. The others rose after him, knowing well what he was going to do, and chaunted with him the ancient harvest-home stave:—

"Here's a health unto our master,  
The founder of the feast,  
Not only to our master,  
But to our mistress.

*Two Voices*. Then drink, boys, drink,  
And see as you do not spill,  
For if you do you shall drink to  
Our health with a free good will.

*Chorus*. Then drink, boys, drink," &c.

Corporal Patrick and Rachael left the table. They had waited only to take part in this compliment to their entertainers, and now they left. The reason was, one or two had jeered them before grace.

The corporal had shaved and made himself very clean, and he had put on his faded red jacket, which he always carried about, and Rachael had washed his neck-handkerchief, and tied it neatly about his neck, and had put on herself a linen collar and linen wristband, very small and plain, but white and starched; and, at this their humble attempt to be decent and nice, one or two (who happened to be dirty at the time) could not help sneering. Another thing, Rachael and Patrick were strangers. Some natives cut a jest or two at their expense, and Patrick was about to answer by flinging his mug

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

at one man's head, but Rachael restrained him, and said, "Be patient, grandfather. They were never taught any better. When the farmer's health has been drunk we can leave them."

People should be able to take jests, or to answer them in kind, not to take them to heart; but Rachael and Patrick had seen better days (they were not so very proud and irritable then), and now Patrick, naturally high-spirited, was sore, and could not bear to be filliped, and Rachael was become too cold and bitter towards all the vulgar natures that blundered up against her, not meaning her any good nor much harm either, poor devils!

A giggle greeted their departure; but it must be owned it was a somewhat uneasy giggle.

There was in the company a certain Timothy Brown John, who was naturally a shoemaker, but was turned out into the stubble annually at harvest time. The lad had a small rustic genius for music, which he illustrated by playing the clarionet in church to the great regret of the clergyman. Now after the chorus one or two were observed to be nudging this young man, and he to be making those mock-modest difficulties which are part of a singer in town or country.

"Ay, 'Tim,'" cried Mrs. Mayfield, "you sing us a song."

"He have got a new one, Mistress!" put in a carter's lad, with saucer eyes.

"What is it about, boy?"

"Well," replied the youngster, "it is about love" (at which the girls giggled); "and I think it is about you, Dame Mayfield."

"About me! then it must be nice."

*Chorus of Rustics*—"Haw! haw! haw!"

"Come, Mr. Brown John, I will trouble you for it directly. I can see the bottom of some of their mugs, Jane."

"Well," said Mr. Brown John, looking down, "I don't know what to say about it. Mayhap, you mightn't like it quite so well before so much company."

"Why not, pray?"

"Well, you see, dame, I am afeard I shall give you a red face, like, with this here song."

"If you do, I'll give you one with this here hand."

*Chorus*—"Haw, haw! Ho!"

"Drat the boy, sing, and have done with it."

"I'll do my best, ma'am," replied Tim gravely.

On this, Mr. Brown John drew from his pocket a diminu-

## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

tive flute, with one key, and sounded his G at great length. He then paused, to let his G enter his own mind and those around; he then composed his features like a preacher, and was about to enter on his undertaking, when the whole operation was suddenly and remorselessly and provokingly interrupted by Mr. Casenower, who, struck as it appeared with a sudden irresistible idea, burst upon them all with this question—

“Do any of you know one Rebecca Reid, in this part of the world?”

The company stared.

Some, to whom this question had been put by him before, giggled, others scratched their heads; others got no farther than a stricken look. A few mustered together their wits, and assured Mr. Casenower they had never heard tell of the “wench.”

“How odd,” cried Casenower, “it is not such a common combination of sounds, one would think.”

“I know Hannah Reid,” squeaked a small cow-boy; he added, with enthusiasm, “she is a capital slider, she is!!!” and he smiled at some reminiscence, perchance of a joint somersault upon the ice last winter.

“Hannah does not happen to be Rebecca, young gentleman,” objected Casenower; “sing away, John Brown.”

“I’m agoing, sir. G——g——g——g——” and he impressed the keynote once more upon their souls. Then sang Brown John the following song, and the rest made the laughing chorus, and, as they all laughed in different ways, though they began laughing from their heads, ended in laughing from their hearts. It was pleasant and rather funny, and proved so successful, that after this *Il Mæstro* Brown John and his song were asked to all the feasts in a circle of seven miles.

There were eight verses: we will confine ourselves to two, because paper is not absolutely valueless, whatever the trivoluminous may think.

“When Richard appeared, how my heart pit-a-pat  
With a tenderly motion, with which it was seized!  
To hear the young fellow’s gay innocent chat  
I could listen for ever—oh dear! I’m so pleased!  
I’m so pleased! ha! ha! ha! ha!  
I’m so pleased! ha! ha! ha! ha!  
I’m agoing to be married—oh dear! I’m so pleased!  
I’m agoing to be married—oh dear! I’m so pleased!  
*Chorus.* I’m so pleased, &c.

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

"Oh, sweet is the smell of the new-mown hay,  
And sweet are the cowslips that spring in May;  
But sweeter's my lad than the daisied lawn,  
Or the hay, or the flower, or the cows at the dawn.  
I'm so pleased," &c.

We writers can tell "the what," but not so very often "the how," of anything. I can give Tim's bare words, but it is not in my power nor any man's to write down the manner of *Il Mastro* in singing. How he dwelt on the short syllables, and abridged the long—his grave face till he came to his laugh—and then the enormous mouth that flew suddenly open and the jovial peal that came ringing through two rows of teeth like white chess-pawns, and with all this his quaint, indescribable, dulcet, rustic twang, that made his insignificant melody ring like church bells heard from the middle of a wood, and taste like metheglin come down to us in a yew-tree cask from the Druids!

During the song, one Robert Munday and his son, rural fiddlers, who by instinct nosed festivities, appeared at the gate each with a green bag. A shriek of welcome greeted them; they were set in a corner, with beef and ale galore, and soon the great table was carried in, the ground cleared, the couples made, and the fiddles tuning.

The Messrs. Munday made some preliminary flourishes, like hawks hovering uncertain where to pounce, and then, like the same bird, they suddenly dashed into "The day in June."

Their style was rough, and bore a family likeness to ploughing, but it was true, clean, and spirited; the notes of the *arpeggio* danced out like starry sparks in fireworks.

Moreover, the Messrs. Munday played to the foot, which is precisely what your melted-butter-violinist always fails to do, whether he happens to be washing out the soul of a waltz, or of a polka, or of a reel.

They also played so as to raise the spirits of all who heard them, young or old, which is an artistic effect of the very highest order however attained, and never is and never will be attained by the melted-butter-violinist.

The fiddlers being merry, the dancers were merry; the dancers being merry, the fiddlers said to themselves, "Aha! we have not missed fire," and so grew merrier still; and thus the electric fire of laughter and music darted to and fro. Dance, sons and daughters of toil! None had ever a better



## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

right to dance than you have this sunny afternoon in clear September. It was you who painfully ploughed the stiff soil; it was you who trudged up the high incommoding furrow and cast abroad the equal seed. You that are women bowed the back and painfully drilled holes in the soil, and poured in the seed; and this month past you have all bent, and with sweating brows cut down and housed the crops that came from the seed you planted. Dance for those yellow ricks, trophies of your labour, say you have a right to; those barns, bursting with golden fruit, swear you have a right to. Harvest-tide comes but once a year. Dance! sons and daughters of toil. Exult over your work, smile with the smiling year, and, in this bright hour, oh, cease my poor souls to envy the rich and great! Believe me, they are never, at any hour of their lives, so cheery as you are now. How can they be? With them dancing is tame work, an everyday business—no rarity, no treat—don't envy them—God is just, and deals the sources of content with a more equal hand than appears on the surface of things. Dance, too, without fear; let no Puritan make you believe it is wrong; things are wrong out of season, and right in season; to dance in harvest is as becoming as to be grave in church. The Almighty has put it into the hearts of insects to dance in the afternoon sun, and of men and women in every age and every land to dance round the gathered crop, whether it be corn, or oil, or wine, or any other familiar miracle that springs up sixty-fold and nurtures and multiplies the life of man. More fire, fiddlers! play to the foot, play to the heart, the sprightly "Day in June." Ay! foot it freely, lads and lasses; my own heart is warmer to think you are merry once or twice in your year of labour—dance, my poor brothers and sisters, sons and daughters of toil!

After several dances, Mrs. Mayfield, who had been uneasy in her mind at remaining out of the fun, could bear inaction no longer, so she pounced on Robert Hathorn and drew him into the magic square. Robert danced, but in a very listless way: so much so, that his mother, who stood by, took occasion to give him a push and say, "Is that the way to dance?" at which poor Robert tried to do better, but his limbs, as well as his face, showed how far his heart was from his heels.

Now, in the middle of this dance, suddenly loud and angry sounds were heard approaching, and the voice of old Patrick was soon distinguished, and the next moment he was seen following Mr. Hickman, and, hanging on his rear, loading

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

him with invective. Rachael was by his side, endeavouring, in vain, to soothe him, and to end what to her was a most terrible scene. At a gesture from Mrs. Mayfield, the fiddlers left off and the rustics turned, all curiosity, towards the interruption. "There are bad hearts in the world," shouted Patrick to all present, "vermin that steal into honest houses and file \* them—bad hearts, that rob the poor of that which is before life; oh, yes, far before life!" and as he uttered the words, Patrick was observed to stagger.

"The old man is drunk," said Hickman. "I don't know what he means."

Rachael coloured high and cried, "No! Master Robert, I assure you he is not drunk, but he is not himself; he has been complaining this hour past; see! look at his eye. Good people, my grandfather is ill;" and indeed, as she said these words, Patrick, who from the moment he had staggered, had stared wildly and confusedly around him, suddenly bowed his head and dropped upon his knees; he would have fallen on his face, but Rachael's arm now held him up.

In a moment several persons came round them, amongst the rest Robert and Mrs. Mayfield. Robert loosened his neckcloth, and looking at the old man's face and eye, he said, gravely and tenderly, "Rachael, I have seen the like of this before—in harvest."

"Oh, Master Robert, what is it?"

"Rachael, it is a stroke of the sun!"—he turned to his mother. "God forgive us all, the old man was never fit for the work we have put him to."

"Come, don't stand gaping there," cried Mrs. Mayfield; "mount my mare and gallop for the doctor—don't spare her—off with you! Betsy, get a bed ready in my garret."

"Eh, dear!" said Mrs. Hathorn, "I doubt the poor thing's troubles are over," and she put up her apron and began to cry.

"Oh, no!" cried Rachael. "Grandfather—don't leave me!—don't leave me!"

Corporal Patrick's lips moved.

"I can't see ye! I can't see any of ye!" he said, half fretfully. "Ah!" he resumed, as if a light had broken in on him. "Yes!" said he very calmly, "I think I am going;" but the next moment he cried in tones that made the bystanders thrill, so wild and piteous they were—"My daughter! my daughter!—she will miss me!"

\* For defile.

## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

Robert Hathorn fell on his knees, and took the old hand with one of those grasps that bring soul into contact with soul; the old soldier, who was at this moment past seeing or hearing, felt this grasp, and turned to it as an unconscious plant turns to the light. "I can't see you," said he faintly; "but whoever you are, take care of my child!—she is such a good child!" The hands spoke to one another still; then the old soldier almost smiled, and the anxious frightened look of his face began to calm. "Thank God," he faltered, "they are going to take care of my child!" And, almost with these words, he lost all sense, and lay pale, and calm, and motionless at their feet, and his hand could grasp Robert's no more. There was a moment of dead silence and inquiring looks. Robert looked into his face gravely and attentively.

When he had so inspected him a little while, he turned to them all, and he said, in a deep and almost a stern voice—"Hats off!"

They all uncovered, and stood looking like stricken deer at the old soldier as he lay. The red jacket had nothing ridiculous now. When it was new and bright, it had been in great battles. They asked themselves now had they really sneered at this faded rag of England's glory, and at that withered hero?

"Didn't think the old man was agoing to leave us like that," said one of these rough penitents, "or I'd never ha' wagged my tongue again un."

Mrs. Mayfield gave orders to have him carried up to her garret: and four stout rustics, two at his head and two at his feet, took him up the stairs, and laid him there on a decent bed. When Rachael saw the clean floor, the little carpet round the foot of the bed, the bright walls and windows, and the snowy sheets made ready for her grandfather, she hid her face and wept, and said but two words—"Too late! too late!"

As Rachael was following her grandfather up the stairs, she met Hickman: that worthy had watched this sorrowful business in silence; he had tears in his eyes, and coming to her, he whispered in her ear, "Rachael, don't fret—I will not desert you now." On the landing, a moment after, Rachael met Robert Hathorn: he said to her, "Rachael, your grandfather trusted you to me."

When Hickman said that to her, Rachael turned and looked at him.

When Robert said that to her, she lowered her eyes away from him.

# THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

## CHAPTER III

THE poor battered soldier lay some hours between life and death. Just before sunrise, Rachael, who had watched him all night, and often moistened his temples with vinegar, opened the window; and as the morning air came into the room, a change for the better was observed in the patient—a slight colour stole into his pale cheeks, and he seemed to draw a fuller breath, and his heart beat more perceptibly. Rachael knecled and prayed for him, and then she prayed to him not to leave her alone: the sun had been up about an hour, and came fiery bright into the white-washed room; for it looked towards the East; and Corporal Patrick's lips moved, but without uttering a sound. Rachael prayed for him again, and most fervently. About nine o'clock his lips moved, and this time he spoke—

“——— Rear rank, right wheel!——”

The next moment, a light shot into his eye. His looks rested upon Rachael: he smiled feebly, but contentedly, then closed his eyes, and slumbered again.

Corporal Patrick lived. But it was a near thing, a very near thing—he was saved by one of those accidents we call luck. When Mrs. Mayfield's Tom rode for the doctor, the doctor was providentially out. Had he been in, our tale would be now bidding farewell to Corporal Patrick—for this doctor was one of the pig-sticking ones. He loved to stab men and women with a tool that has slain far more than the sword in modern days; it is called “the lancet.” Had he found a man insensible, he would have stabbed him; he always stabbed a fellow-creature when he caught it insensible: not very generous, was it?—now had he drawn from those old veins one table-spoonful of that red fluid which is the life of a man, the aged man would have come to his senses only to sink the next hour, and die for want of that vital stream stolen from him by rule.

As it was he breathed; and came back to life by slow degrees. At first his right arm was powerless; then he could not move the right leg, but at last he recovered the use of his limbs, but remained feeble, and his poor head was sore confused: one moment he would be quite himself; another his memory of recent events would be obscured—and then he would shake his head and sigh—



## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

but Nature was strong in him; and he got better—but slowly.

As soon as he was able to walk, Rachael proposed to Mrs. Mayfield to return home, but Mrs. Hathorn interposed, and requested Rachael to take her own servant's place for another week, in order to let the servant visit her friends. On these terms Rachael remained, and did the work of the Hathorn's house, and it was observed that during this period more colour came to her cheek, and her listlessness and languor sensibly diminished.

She was very active and zealous in her work, and old Hathorn was so pleased with her, that he said one day to Mrs. Hathorn: "I don't care if Betsy never comes back at all; this one is worth a baker's dozen of her, this Rachael."

"Betsy will serve our turn as well in the long run," said Mrs. Hathorn, somewhat drily and thoughtfully.

"Betsy!" replied the farmer contemptuously; "there is more sense in this Rachael's forefinger than in that wench's whole carcass."

It was about two days after this, that the following conversation took place between Robert Hathorn and his mother:—

"Is it true, what I hear, that Mr. Patrick talks about going next week?"

"Have not they been here long enough, Robert? I wish they may not have been here too long."

"Why too long, when you asked them to stay yourself, mother?"

"Yes, I did, and I doubt I did very wrong. But it is hard for a mother to deny her son."

"I am much obliged to you, mother, but I don't remember that ever I asked you."

"No! no! I don't say that you ever spoke your mind, Robert; but you looked up in my face, and showed your wish plain enough to *my* eye; and you see a poor foolish body like me doesn't know how to say no to her boy that never vexed her. I should have been a better friend to you if I had turned my head away, and made-believe not to see what is in your heart."

Robert paused awhile, then in a low anxious voice, he whispered—

"Don't you like her, mother?"

"Yes! I like her, my poor soul. What is there to dislike in her? But I don't know her?"

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

"But I know her as well as if we had been seven years acquainted."

"You talk like a child! How can you know a girl that comes from a strange part?"

"I'd answer for her, mother."

"I wouldn't answer for any young wench of them all! I do notice she is very close: ten to one if she has not an acquaintance of some sort, good or bad."

"A bad acquaintance, mother! Never! If you had seen her through all the harvest-month as I did, respect herself and make others respect her, you would see that girl never could have made a trip in her life."

"Now, Robert, what makes you so sad like, if you have no misgivings about her?"

"Because, mother, I don't think she likes me so well as I do her."

"All the better," said Mrs. Hathorn drily, "make up your mind to that."

"Do not say so! do not say so!" said Robert piteously.

"Well, Robert, she does not hate you, you may be sure of that. Why is she in such a hurry to go away?"

"Because she has some one in her own country she likes better than me."

"Ay! that is the way you boys read women. More likely she is afraid of liking you too well, and making mischief in a family."

"Oh, mother, do you think it is that?"

"There, I am a fool to tell you such things."

"Oh, no, no, no! There is no friend like a mother."

"There is no fool like a mother, that is my belief."

"No, no! Give me some comfort, mother; tell me you see some signs of liking in her."

"Well, then, when she is quite sure you are not looking her way, I can see her eye dwell upon you as if it was at home."

"Oh, how happy you make me; but, mother, how you must have watched her?"

"Of course, I watched her, and you, too. I've seen a long while how matters were going."

"But you never spoke to Rose, or my father?"

"If I had, she would have been turned out of the house, and a good job too; but you would have fretted, you know," and Mrs. Hathorn sighed.

"Mother, I must kiss you. I shall have courage to speak to father about it now."

## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

"Take a thought, Robert. His heart is set upon your marrying your cousin. It would be a bitter pill to the poor old man, and his temper is very hasty. For Heaven's sake, take a thought. I don't know what to do, I am sure."

"I must do it soon or late," said Robert resolutely. "No time so good as now. Father is hasty, and he will be angry no doubt; but after awhile he will give in, I don't ask him favours every day. Do you consent, mother?"

"Oh, Robert, what is the use asking me whether I consent? I have only one son, and he is a good one. I am afraid I could not say no to your happiness, suppose it was my duty to say no; but your father is not such a fool as I am, and I am main doubtful whether he will ever consent. I wish you could think better of it?"

"I will try him, mother, no later than to-day. Why, here he comes. Oh, there is Mr. Casenower with him; that is unlucky. You get him away, mother, and I'll open my mind to father."

Old Hathorn came past the window, and entered the room where Robert and Mrs. Hathorn were. The farmer stumped in, and sat down with some appearance of fatigue. Mr. Casenower sat down opposite him.

That gentleman had in his hand a cabbage. He was proving to the farmer that this plant is more nutritious than the potato. The theory was German in the first instance. "There are but three nourishing principles in all food," argued Mr. Casenower, "and of those what we call 'fibrine,' is the most effective. Now, see, I put my nail to this stalk, and it readily reduces itself to a bundle of little fibres; see, those are pure fibrine, and, taken into the stomach, make the man muscular. Can anything be clearer?"

Mr. Hathorn, who had shown symptoms of impatience, replied to this effect, "That he knew by personal experience that cabbage turns to nothing but hot water in a man's belly."

"There are words to come out of a man's mouth!" objected Mrs. Hathorn.

"Better than cabbage going into it," grunted the farmer.

"Ah, you know nothing of chemistry, my good friend."

"Well, sir, you say there is a deal of heart in a cabbage?"

"I do."

"Then I tell you what I'll do with you, sir. There is some fool has been and planted half an acre of cabbages in my barley-field——"

"It was not a fool," put in Mrs. Hathorn sharply, "it was me."

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

"It was not a fool, you see, sir: it was a woman," responded Hathorn, mighty drily. "Well, sir, you train on the dame's cabbages for a month, and all that time I'll eat nothing stronger than beef and bacon, and at the end of the month I'll fight you for a pot of beer, if you are so minded."

"This is the way we reason in the country, eh, Mr. Robert?"

"Yes, sir: it would serve father right if you took him up, sir, with his game leg; but I don't hold with cabbages for all that; a turnip is watery enough, but a cabbage and a sponge are pretty much one, it seems to me."

"Mr. Casenower," put in Mrs. Hathorn, "didn't you promise to show me a pansy in your garden that is to win the next prize at Wallingford?"

"I did, ma'am, but you should not call it 'Pansy;' 'Heart's-ease' is bad enough, without going back to 'Pansy.' *Viola tricolor* is the name of the flower—the scientific name."

"No," said old Hathorn stoutly.

"No! What do you mean by no?"

"What are names for? To remember things by; then the scientificest name must be the one that it is easiest to remember. Now, pansy is a deal easier to remember than 'vile tricolour.'"

"I am at your service, Mrs. Hathorn; come along, for Heaven's sake;" and off bustled Mr. Casenower towards the garden with Mrs. Hathorn.

"Father," said Robert, after an uneasy pause, "I have something to say to you, very particular."

"Have you though? well out with it, my lad!"

"Father!"——

At this moment, in bustled Mr. Casenower again. "Oh, Mr. Robert, I forgot something. Let me tell you, now I think of it. I want you to find out this Rebecca Reid for me. She lives somewhere near, within a few miles. I don't exactly know how many. Can't you find her out?"

"Why, sir," said Robert, "it is like looking for one poppy in a field of standing wheat."

"No, no! When you go to market, ask all the farmers from different parishes whether they know her."

"Haw, haw, haw!" went Hathorn, senior. "Yes, do, Robert. Ho, ho!"

"Have you any idea what he is laughing at?" said Mr. Casenower drily.

## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

"Father thinks you will make me the laughing-stock of the market, sir," said Robert, with a faint smile; "but never mind him, sir, I shall try and oblige you."

"You are a good fellow, Robert. I must go back to Mrs. Hathorn," and off he bustled again.

"Father," began Robert; but before he could open his subject, voices were heard outside, and Mrs. Mayfield came in, followed by Richard Hickman.

"Tic! tic! tic!" said poor Robert peevishly, for he foresaw endless interruptions.

Mr. Hickman had been for some minutes past employed in the agreeable occupation of bringing Mrs. Mayfield to the point; but, for various reasons, Mrs. Mayfield did not want to be brought to the point that forenoon. One of those reasons was, that although she liked Hickman well enough to marry him, she liked somebody else better, and she was not yet sure as to this person's intentions. She wanted, therefore, to be certain she could not have Paul, before she committed herself to Peter. Now, certain ladies when they do not want to be brought to the point, have ways of avoiding it that a man would hardly hit upon. One of them is, to be constantly moving about; for, they argue, "if he can't pin my body to any spot, he can't pin my soul, for my soul is contained in my body," and there is a certain vulgar philosophy in this. Another is, to be so absorbed in some small matter, that just then they cannot do justice to the larger question, and so modestly postpone it.

"Will I be yours till death us do part? now, how can I tell you just now? such a question demands at least some attention; and look at this hole in my lace-collar, which I am mending; if I don't give my whole soul to it, how can I mend it properly?"

Mr. Hickman had no sooner shown Mrs. Mayfield that he wanted to bring her to the point, than he found himself in for some hard work: twice he had to cross the farmyard with her: he had to take up a sickly chicken and pronounce upon its ailment. He had to get some milk in a pail and give one of her calves a drink. He had to bring one cow from paddock to stall, and another from stall to paddock; and when all this and much more was done, the lady caught sight of our friends in the Hathorns' kitchen, and crying briskly, "Come this way," led Mr. Hickman into company where she knew he could not press the inopportune topic.



## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

"Curse her!" muttered the enamoured one, as he followed her into the Hathorns' kitchen.

After the usual greetings, the farmer observing Robert's impatience, said to Hickman, "If you will excuse me for a minute, farmer, Robert wants to speak to me; we are going towards the barn." He then beckoned Mrs. Mayfield, and whispered in her ear, "Don't let this one set you against my Robert that is worth a hundred of him."

Mrs. Mayfield whispered in return, "And don't let your Robert shilly-shally so, because this one does not—you understand?"

"All right," replied Hathorn, "ten to one if it is not you he wants to speak to me about."

Hathorn and his son then sauntered into the farmyard, and Hickman gained what he had been trying for so long, a quiet *tête-à-tête* with Mrs. Mayfield—for all that, if a woman is one of those that have a wish, it is dangerous to *drive* her to the point.

"Well, Mrs. Mayfield," said he, quietly but firmly, "I am courting you this six months, and now I should be glad to have my answer. 'Yes,' or 'no,' if you please."

Mrs. Mayfield sidled towards the window: it commanded the farmyard: Robert and his father were walking slowly up and down by the side of the farmyard pond. Mrs. Mayfield watched them intently, then half turning towards Hickman, she said slowly, "Why as to that, Mr. Hickman, you have certainly come after me awhile, and I'll not deny I find you very good company; but I have been married once and made a great mistake, as you have heard, I daresay; so now I am obliged to be cautious."

"What, are you afraid of my temper, Rose? I am not reckoned a bad-tempered one, any more than yourself."

"Oh, no! I have no fault to find with you—only we have not been acquainted so very long."

"That is a fault will mend every day."

"Of course it will; well, when you are settled on Bix, we shall see you mostly every day, and then we shall know one another better; for if you have no faults, I have; and then you will know better what sort of a bargain you are making; and then—we will see about it."

"Better tell the truth," said the all-observant Hickman.

"The truth!"

"Ay! that the old man wants you to marry Bob Hathorn—Oh! I am down upon him this many a day."

## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

"Robert Hathorn is nothing to me," replied the Mayfield, "but since you put him in my head, I confess I might do worse."

"How could you do worse than marry a lad who has nothing but his two arms?"

Mrs. Mayfield looking slily through the window, observed Robert and his father to be in earnest conversation; this somewhat coloured her answer. She replied quickly, "Better poor and honest, than half rich and three parts of a rogue!"

"Is that for me, if you please?" said Hickman, calmly but firmly.

"No! I don't say it is," replied the lady, fearful she had gone too far; "but still I wonder at your choosing this time for pressing me."

"Why not this time, as well as another, pray?" and Hickman eyed her intently, though secretly.

"Why not!" said she, and she paused; for the dialogue between Hathorn and his son was now so animated, that the father's tones reached even to her ear.

"Ay! why not?" repeated Hickman.

The lady turned on him, and with a sudden change of manner, said very sharply, "Ask your own conscience."

"I don't know what you mean!"

"I'll tell you. This old Patrick was miscalling you, when he fell ill. They say it was a stroke of the sun—maybe it was; but I should say passion had something to do with it too; the old man said words to you that none of the others noticed, but I did. He said as much as that you had robbed some one of what is before life in this world."

"Ay, and what is before life, I wonder?" asked the satirical Hickman.

"Why, nothing," replied the frank Mrs. Mayfield, "if you go to that; but it is a common saying that a 'good name is before life,' and that is what the old man meant."

"I wonder you should take any notice of what that old man says, and above all his daughter."

"His daughter, Mr. Hickman! Why, I never mentioned his daughter, for my part. You have been and put your own bricks on my foundation."

Hickman looked confused.

"You are a fool, Richard Hickman! You have told me more than I knew, and I see more than you tell me. You have led that girl astray, and deserted her likely, you little scamp!" (Hickman was five foot ten.)



## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

"Nonsense!" put in Hickman. "That Rachael shall never come between you and me: but I'll tell you who the girl stands between: you and your Robert, that the farmer wants to put in the traces with you against his will."

"You are a liar!" cried Rose Mayfield, colouring to her temples.

Hickman answered coolly, "Thank you for the compliment, Rose. No, it is the truth. You see, when a man is wrapped up in a woman, as I am in you, he finds out everything that concerns her; and your boy Tom tells me that Robert is as fond of her as a cow of a calf."

"He fond of that Rachael! No!"

"Why, Rachael is a well-looking lass, if you go to that."

"And so she is," pondered Mrs. Mayfield; and in a moment many little circumstances in Robert's conduct became clear by this new light Hickman had given her. She struggled, and recovered her outward composure. "Well," said she stoutly, "what is it to me?"

"Why not much, I hope. Give me your hand, Rose; I don't fancy any girl but you. And name the day, if you will be so good."

"No, no!" said Rose Mayfield, nearly crying with vexation. "I won't marry any of you, a set of rogues and blockheads. And if it is true, I don't thank you for telling me. You are a sly, spiteful dog, and I don't care how often you ride past my house without hooking bridle to the gate, Dick Hickman."

Hickman bit his lips, but he kept his temper. "What, all this because Bob Hathorn's taste is not so good as mine! Ought I to suffer for his folly?"

"Oh, it is not for that, don't think it! But I don't want a lover that has ruined other women: it is not lucky, to say the least."

"What, all this, because a girl jumped into my arms one day? Why, I am not so hard upon you. I hear tales about you, you know, but I only laugh—even about Frank Fairfield and you. (Mrs. Mayfield gave a little start.) Neither you nor I are angels, you know. Why should we be hard on one another?"

Mrs. Mayfield, red as fire, interrupted him. "My faults, if I have any, have hurt me only; but yours never hurt you, and ruined others; and you say no more about me than you know, or you will get a slap in the mouth—and—there's my door; you take it at a word, and I'll excuse any further visits from *you*, Mr. Hickman."

## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

These words, with a finger pointing to the door, and a flashing eye, left nothing for Hickman but to retire, which he did boiling with indignation, mortification, and revenge. "This is all along of Rachael. She has blown me," muttered he between his teeth. "I have got the bag; you shan't gain anything by it, Rachael!"

It will be remembered that when Patrick lay dying or dead, as supposed, this Hickman had a good impulse, and told Rachael he would never desert her: in this he was perfectly sincere at the moment. People utterly destitute of principle abound in impulses. They have good impulses, which come to nothing or next to nothing; and bad impulses, which they put in practice.

Mr. Hickman had time to think over his good impulse, and, accordingly, he thought better of it, and found that Rose Mayfield was too great a prize to resign. He therefore kept out of the way more than a week (a suspicious circumstance, which Mrs. Mayfield did not fail to couple with old Patrick's words), and his pity for Rachael evaporated in all that time. "What the worse is she for me now? Hang her, I offered her money, and what not; but I suppose nothing will serve her turn but hooking me for life, or else having her spite out, and spilling my milk for me here."

It was a fixed notion in this man's mind that Rachael would do all she could to ruin his suit with Mrs. Mayfield, and when he got the "sack" or, as he vulgarly called it "the bag," he attributed it, in spite of Rose Mayfield's denial, to some secret revelation on Rachel's part, and a furious impulse to be revenged on her took possession of him.

Now this bad impulse, unlike his good one, had no time to cool. As he went towards the stable, as luck would have it he should meet Robert Hathorn. At sight of him our worthy acted upon his impulse. Robert, who was coming hastily from his father, with his brow knit and his countenance flushed, would have passed Hickman with the usual greeting, but Hickman would not let him off so easily.

"What, so you have got my old lass here still, Master Robert?"

"Your old lass! Not that I know of."

"Rachael Wright, you know."

"Rachael Wright, your lass!"

"Ay! and a very nice lass to, till we fell out. She gave me a broad hint just now, but I am for higher game. You

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

could not lend me a spur, could you, Mr. Robert? Mine is broken."

"No."

"Never mind; good morning! good morning!"

Hickman's looks and contemptuous tones had eked out the few words with which he had stabbed Robert, and, together with the libertine character of the man, had effectually blackened Rachael in Robert's eyes.

This done, away went the poisoner, and chuckled as he went.

Robert Hathorn stood pale as death, looking after him. To this stupefaction succeeded a feeling of sickness, and a sense of despair, and Robert sat down upon the shaft of an empty cart, and gazed with stony eye upon the ground at his feet. His feelings were inexpressibly bitter. Where was he to hope to find a woman he could respect, if this paragon was a girl of loose conduct? Then came remorse: for this Rachael he had this moment all but quarrelled with his father—their first serious misunderstanding. After a fierce struggle with himself, he forced himself to see that she must be wrenched out of his heart. He rose, pale but stern, after a silent agony, that lasted a full hour, though to him it seemed but a minute, and went and looked after his father. He found him in the barn watching the thrashers, but like one who did not see what he was looking at. His countenance was fallen and sad; the great and long-cherished wish of his heart had been shaken, and by his son; and then he had given that son bitter and angry words, and threatened him; and that son had answered respectfully, but firmly as iron, and the old man's heart began to sink.

He looked up and there was Robert, pale and stern, looking steadfastly at him with an expression he quite misunderstood. Old Hathorn lifted his head and said sharply and bitterly to his son—

"Well?"

"Father," said Robert, in a languid voice, "I am come to ask your pardon."

Farmer Hathorn looked astonished. Robert went on.

"I'll marry any woman you like, father—they are all one to me now."

"Why, what is the matter, Bob? that is too much the other way."

"And if I said anything to vex you, forgive me, father, if you please."

## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

"No! no! no!" cried old Hathorn, "no more about it, Bob; there was no one to blame but my hasty temper,—no more about it. Why, if the poor chap hasn't taken it quite to heart, hasn't a morsel of colour left in his cheek!"

"Never mind my looks," gasped Robert.

"And don't you mind my words either then. Robert, you have made me happier than I have been any time this twenty years!"

"I am glad of it," faltered Robert. "I'll look to this, if you have anything else to do." He wanted to be alone.

"Thank you, Bob; I want to go into the village; keep up your heart, my lad. She is the best-looking woman, I know, with the best heart *I* ever met, and I am older than you: and you see the worst of her the first day; her good part you are never at the bottom of; it is just the contrary with the sly ones. There, there! I'll say no more. Good-bye." And away went the old farmer, radiant.

"Be happy," sobbed Robert; "I am glad there is one happy." And he sat down cold as a stone in his father's place. After awhile he rose and walked listlessly about, till at last his feet carried him through habit into his father's kitchen; on entering it his whole frame took a sudden thrill, for he found Rachael there tying up her bundle for her journey. She had heard his step, and her head was turned away from the door; but near her was a small round, old-fashioned mirror, and glancing into this Robert saw that tears were stealing down her face.

## CHAPTER IV

OLD Hathorn paced down the village with his oak stick a happy man; but for all that he was a little mystified. But two hours ago Robert had told him he loved Rachael, and had asked his leave to marry her, and in answer to his angry, or to speak more correctly, his violent refusal, had told him his heart was bound up in her, and he would rather die than marry any other woman. What could have worked such a sudden change in the young man's mind? "May be I shall find out," was his concluding reflection; and he was right; he did find out, and the information came from a most unexpected quarter. As he passed the village public-

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

house he was hailed from the parlour window, he looked up, and at it was farmer Hickman, mug in hand. Now, to tell the truth, Hathorn was not averse to ale, especially at another man's expense, and, thought he, "Farmer is getting beery, looks pretty red in the face; I'll see if I can't pump something out of him about him and Rose." So he joined Hickman; and in about half an hour he also was redder in the face than nature intended.

If the wit is out when the wine is in, what must it be when the beer is in?

Old Hathorn and Hickman were much freer over their glass than they had ever been before, and Hathorn pumped Hickman; but inasmuch as Hickman desired to be pumped, and was rather cunninger half drunk than sober, the old farmer drew out of him nothing about Rose, but he elicited an artful and villainous mixture of truth and falsehood about Rachael Wright; it was not a vague sketch like that with which he had destroyed Robert's happiness; it was a long circumstantial history, full of discoloured truths and equivoques, and embellished with one or two good honest lies; but of these there were not many; poor Richard could not be honest even in dealing with the devil: a great error; since that personage is not to be cheated; honesty is your only card in any little transaction with him. The symposium broke up. Hickman's horse was led round; he mounted, bade Hathorn good-day, and went off. In passing the farm his red face turned black, and he shook his fist at it, and said—

"Fight it out now amongst ye." And the poisoner cantered away.

In leading Robert Hathorn and others so far, we have shot ahead of some little matters which must not be left behind, since without them the general posture which things had reached when Robert found Rachael tying up her bundle could hardly be understood.

When Mrs. Mayfield gave Hickman "the sack," or, as that coarse young man called it, "the bag," she was in a towering passion, and not being an angel, but a female with decided virtues and abominable faults, she was just now in anything but a Christian temper, and woe to all who met her.

The first adventurer was Mr. Casenower: he saw her at a distance, for she had come out of the house in which she found she could hardly breathe, and came towards her with a face all weathed in smiles. Mr. Casenower had of late made



## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

many tenders of his affection to her, which she had parried by positively refusing to see anything more than a jest in them ; but Casenower, who was perfectly good-humoured and light-hearted, had taken no offence at this, nor would he consider this sort of thing a refusal ; in short, he told her plainly that it gave him great pleasure to afford her merriment, even at his own expense ; only he should not leave off hoping until she took his proposal into serious consideration ; that done, and his fate seriously pronounced, he told her she should find he was too much of a gentleman not to respect a lady's will ; only, when the final "No," was pronounced, he should leave the farm, since he could not remain in it and see its brightest attraction given to another. Here he caught her on the side of her good-nature, and she replied, "Well, I am not anybody's yet." She said to herself, "The poor soul seems happy here, with his garden, and his farm of two acres, and his nonsense : and why drive the silly goose away before the time ?" So she suspended the final "No," and he continued to offer admiration, and she to laugh at it.

It must be owned moreover that she began, at times, to have a sort of humorous terror of this man. A woman knows by experience that it is the fate of a woman not to do what she would like, and to do just what she would rather not, and often, though apparently free, to be fettered by cobwebs, and driven into some unwelcome corner by whips of gossamer. One day Mesdames Hathorn and Mayfield had looked out of the parlour window into the garden, and there they saw Mr. Casenower, running wildly among the beds, with his hat in his hand.

"What is up now ?" said Mrs. Mayfield scornfully.

"I daresay it is a butterfly," was the answer ; "he collects them."

"What a fool he is !"

"He is a good soul for all that."

"Fools mostly are—Jane !" said Mrs. Mayfield, very solemnly.

"Yes, Rose !"

"Look at that man ; look at him well, if *you* please. Of all the men that pester me, that is the one that is the most ridiculous in my eye. Ha ! ha ! the butterfly has got safe over the wall, I'm so glad ;—Jane !"

"Well !"

"You mark my word—I shan't have the butterfly's luck."

"What do you mean ?"

"That man is to be my husband !—that is all."



## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

"La, Rose, how can you talk so ! you know he is the last man you will ever take."

"Of course he is, and so he will take me ; I feel he will ; I can't bear the sight of him, so he is sure to be the man ; you will see !—you will see !"—and casting on her cousin a look that was a marvellous compound of fun and bitterness, she left the room brusquely, with one savage glance flung over her shoulder into the garden.

I do not say that such misgivings were frequent ; this was once in a way ; still it is characteristic, and the reader is entitled to it.

Mr. Casenower then came to Mrs. Mayfield and presented her a clove pink from his garden ; he took off his hat with a flourish, and said, with an innocent, but somewhat silly playfulness, "Accept this, fair lady, in token that some day you will accept the grower."

The gracious lady replied by slapping the pink out of his hand, and saying, "That is how I accept the pair."

Mr. Casenower coloured very high, and the water came into his eyes ; but Mrs. Mayfield turned her back on him, and flounced into her own house. When there, she felt she had been harsh, and looking out of the window she saw poor Casenower standing dejected on the spot where she had left him ; she saw him stoop and pick up the pink ; he eyed it sorrowfully, placed it in his bosom, and then moved drooping away.

"What a brute I am !" was the Mayfield's first reflection. "I hate you !" was the second.

So then, being discontented with herself, she accumulated bitterness, and in this mood flounced into the garden, for she saw Mrs. Hathorn there. When she reached her, she found that her cousin was looking at Rachael, who was cutting spinach for dinner, while the old corporal, seated at some little distance, watched his grand-daughter ; and as he watched her, his dim eye lighted every now and then with affection and intelligence.

Mrs. Mayfield did not look at the picture ; all she saw was Rachael ; and after a few trivial words, she said to Mrs. Hathorn in an undertone, but loud enough to be heard by Rachael, "Are these two going to live with us altogether ?"

Mrs. Hathorn did not answer ; she coloured and cast a deprecating look at her cousin : Rachael rose from her knees and said to Patrick in an undertone, the exact counter-

## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

part of Mrs. Mayfield's: "Grandfather, we have been here long enough, come——" and she led him into the house.

There is a dignity in silent unobtrusive sorrow, and some such dignity seemed to belong to this village girl Rachael, and to wait upon all she said or did; and this seemed to put everybody in the wrong who did or said anything against her. When she led off her grandfather with those few firm sad words, in the utterance of which she betrayed no particle of anger or pique, Mrs. Hathorn cast a glance of timid reproach at her cousin, and she herself turned paler directly; but she replied to Mrs. Hathorn's look only by a disdainful toss of the head, and not choosing to talk upon the subject, she flounced in again and shut herself up in her own parlour—there she walked up and down like a little hyæna. Presently she caught sight of the old farmer, standing like a statue, near the very place where Robert had left him after announcing his love for Rachael and his determination to marry no other woman. At sight of the farmer, an idea struck Mrs. Mayfield—"that Hickman is a liar after all; don't let me be too hasty in believing all this about Robert and that girl. I'll draw the farmer."

"I'll draw the farmer!" my refined reader is looking to me to explain the lady's phraseology. That which in country parlance is called "drawing," is also an art, oh pencil—men that have lived thirty or forty years and done business in this wicked world, learn to practise it at odd times. Women have not to wait for that; it is born with most of them an instinct, not an art. It works thus: you suspect something, but you don't know: you watch some one who does know, and you talk to him as if you knew all about it. Then, if he is not quite on his guard, he lets out what you wanted to know.

Mrs. Mayfield walked up to Hathorn with a great appearance of unpremeditated wrath, and said to him, "A fine fool you have been making of me, pretending your Robert looked my way, when he is over head and ears in love with that Rachael!"

"Oh!" cried the farmer, "what the fool has been and told you too!"

"So it is true, then?" cried the Mayfield sharply.

Machiavel, No. 2, saw his mistake too late, and tried to hark back. "No! he is not over head and ears; it is all nonsense and folly; it will pass: you set your back to mine, and we will soon bring the ninny to his senses."

"I back you to force your son my way!" cried Rose in a

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

fury: "what do I care for your son or you either?—let him marry his Rachael! the donkey will find whether your mock-modest ones are better or worse than the frank ones—ha! ha!"

"Rose," cried the farmer, illuminated with sudden hope, "if you know anything against her, you tell me, and I'll tell Robert."

"No!" said she, throwing up her nose into the air in a manner pretty to behold, "I am no scandal-monger—it is your affair, not mine: let him marry his Rachael, ha! ha! oh!"—and off she went laughing with malice and choking with vexation.

There now remained to insult only Robert and Mrs. Hathorn. But the virago was afraid to scold Mrs. Hathorn, who she knew would burst out crying at the first hard word, and then she would have to beg the poor soul's pardon; and Robert she could not find just then. Poor fellow, at this very moment he was writhing under Hickman's insinuations, and tearing his own heart to pieces in his efforts to tear Rachael from it.

So the Mayfield ran upstairs to her own bed-room and locked herself in, for she did not want sense, and she began to see and feel that she was hardly safe to be about.

Meantime Rachael had come to take leave of Mrs. Hathorn; that good lady remonstrated, but feebly; she felt that there would never be peace now till the poor girl was gone; but she insisted upon one thing; the old man in his weak state should not go on foot.

"You are free to go or stay for me, Rachael," said she, "but if you go, I will not have any harm come to the poor old man within ten miles of this door."

So, to get away, Rachael consented to take a horse and cart of the farmer's, and this is how it came about that Robert found Rachael tying up her bundle of clothes. Her tears fell upon her little bundle as she tied it.

## CHAPTER V

ROBERT HATHORN had found in Hickman's insinuations a natural solution of all that had puzzled him in Rachael. She was the deserted mistress of a man whom she still loved—acting on this he apologised to his father, placed his future

## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

fate with heart-sick indifference in that father's hands, and despaired of the female sex, and resigned all hope of heart-happiness in this world. But all this time Rachael had been out of sight. She stood now before him in person, and the sight of her, beautiful, retiring, submissive, sorrowful, smote his heart and bewildered his mind. Looking at her, he could not see the possibility of this creature having ever been Hickman's mistress. He accused himself of having been too hasty; he would have given worlds to recall the words that had made his father so happy, and was even on the point of leaving the kitchen to do so; but on second thoughts he determined to try and learn from Rachael herself whether there was any truth in Hickman's scandal—and if there was, to think of her no more.

"What are you doing, Rachael?"

"I am tying up my things to go, Master Robert."

"To go?"

"Yes! we have been a burden to your mother some time; still, as I did the work of the house, I thought my grandfather would not be so very much in the way; but I got a plain hint from Mrs. Mayfield just now."

"Confound her!"

"No, sir! we are not to forget months of kindness for a moment of ill-humour. So I am going, Mr. Robert, and now I have only to thank you for all your kindness and civility. We are very grateful, and wish we could make a return; but that is not in our power. But grandfather is an old man near his grave, and he shall pray for you by name every night, and so will I; so then, as we are very poor, and have no hopes but from Heaven, it is to be thought the Almighty will hear us and bless you sleeping and waking for being so good to the unfortunate."

Robert hid his face in his hands a moment; this was the first time she had ever spoken to him so warmly and so sweetly, and at what a moment of dark suspicion had these words come to him. Robert recovered himself and said to Rachael, "Are you sure that is the real cause of your leaving us so sudden?"

Rachael looked perplexed. "Indeed, I think so, Mr. Robert. At least I should not have gone this very day but for that."

"Ah! but you know very well you had made up your mind to go before that?"

"Of course I looked to go some day; we don't belong here, grandfather and I."

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

"That is not it either. Rachel, there is an ill report sprang up about you."

"What is that, sir?" said Rachel, with apparent coldness.

"What is it? How can I look in your face and say anything to wound you?"

"Thank you, Mr. Robert. I am glad there is one that is inclined to show me some respect."

"Do something for me in return, dear Rachael; tell me your story and I'll believe your way of telling it, not another's; but if you will tell me nothing, what can I do but believe the worst, impossible as it seems. Why are you so sorrowful? Why are you so cold like?"

"I have nothing to tell you, Mr. Robert; if any one has maligned me, may Heaven forgive them; if you believe them, forget me. I am going away. Out of sight out of mind."

"What! can a girl like you, that has won all our respects, go away and leave scandal behind her? No! stay, and face it out, and let us put it down for ever."

"Why should I trouble myself to do that, sir?"

"Because if you do not, those who love you can love you no more."

Rachael sighed, but she wrapped herself in coldness, and replied, "But I want no one to love me."

"You don't choose that any one should ever marry you, then?"

"No, Mr. Robert, I do not."

"You would not answer Richard Hickman so!"

"Richard Hickman!" said Rachael, turning pale.

When she turned pale Robert turned sick.

"He says as much as that you could not say 'No' to him."

"Richard Hickman speaks of me to you!" cried Rachael, opening her eyes wildly. Then in a moment she was ice again. "Well, I do not speak of him!"

"Rachael," cried Robert, "what is all this? For Heaven's sake, be frank with me. Don't make me tear the words out of you so; give me something to believe, or something to forgive. I should believe anything you told me: I am afraid I should forgive anything you had done."

"I do not ask you to do either, sir."

"She will drive me mad!" cried Robert frantically. "Rachael, hear me. I love you more than a woman was ever loved before! You talk of being grateful to me. I don't know why you should, but you say so. If you are, be



## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

generous, be merciful. I leave it to you. Be my wife! and then, perhaps, you will not lock your heart and your story from your husband. I cannot believe ill of you. You may have been maligned, or you may have been deceived, but you cannot be guilty. There!" cried he wildly, "no word but one! Will you be my wife, Rachael?"

Rachael did not answer, at least in words; she wept silently.

Robert looked at her despairingly. At last he repeated his proposal almost fiercely. "I ask you, Rachael, will you be my wife?"

As he repeated this question, who should stand in the doorway but Mrs. Mayfield. She was transfixed, petrified, at these words of Robert, but, being a proud woman, her impulse was to withdraw instantly, and hear no more. Ere she was out of hearing, however, Rachael replied.

"Forgive me, Mr. Robert. I must refuse you!"

"You refuse to be my wife?"

"I do, sir!" but still she wept.

Mrs. Mayfield, as she retreated, heard the words, but did not see the tears. Robert saw the tears, but could not understand them. He gave a hasty, despairing gesture, to show Rachael that he had no more to say to her, and then he flung himself into a chair, and laid his brow on the table. Rachael glided softly away. At the door she looked back on Robert with her eyes thick with tears. She had hardly been gone a minute when Rose Mayfield returned, and came in and sat gently down opposite Robert, and watched him intently, with a countenance in which the most opposite feelings might be seen struggling for the mastery.

## CHAPTER VI

ROBERT lifted his head, and saw Mrs. Mayfield. He spoke to her sullenly. "So you turn away our servants?"

"Not I," replied Mrs. Mayfield sharply.

"It is not we that send away Rachael, it is you."

"I tell you no; do you believe that girl before me?"

"You affronted her. What had she done to you?"

"I only just asked her, how long she meant to stay here, or something like that. Hang me if I remember what I said

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

to her ! They are a bad breed all these girls ; haughty and spiteful ; you can't say a word, but they snap your head off." Mrs. Mayfield said no more, for at that moment Rachael came into the room with her grandfather and Mrs. Hathorn : this last appeared to be smoothing matters down.

"No, Daddy Patrick," said she in answer to some observation of the old man's, "nobody sends you away, you leave us good friends, and you are going to drink a cup of ale with us before you go."

A tray was then brought in and a jug of ale, and Patrick drank his mug of ale slowly ; but Rachael put hers to her lips and set it down again.

Then Robert went and sat on the window-seat, and there he saw them bringing round the waggon to carry away Rachael and her grandfather. His heart turned dead-sick within him. He looked round for help, and looking round he saw Mrs. Mayfield bending on him a look in which he seemed to read some compassion blended with a good deal of pique. In his despair he appealed to her : "There, they are really going ; is it fair to send away like that folk that have behaved so well, and were minded to go of themselves, only mother ask them to stay ? See how that makes us look ; and you that were always so kind-hearted, Mrs. Mayfield. Rose, dear Rose !"

Mrs. Mayfield did not answer Robert, whose appeal was made to her in an undertone, but she said to Mrs. Hathorn : "Jane, the house is yours ; keep them if it suits you, I am sure it is no business of mine."

"Oh, thank you, Rose," cried Robert ; but his thanks were cut short by the voice of the elder Hathorn, who had just come in from the yard. "They are going," said he, "I make no complaint against them. There is no ill-will on either side ; but I say they ought to go, and go they shall."

"Go they shall !" said the old corporal with a mystified look.

The farmer spoke with a firmness and severity, and even with a certain dignity, and all felt he was not in a mood to be trifled with. Robert answered humbly—

"Father, you are master here ; no one gainsays you—but you are a just man. If you were to be cruel to the poor and honest, you would be sorrow for it all your days."

Before the farmer could answer, Rose Mayfield put in hastily,

"There, bid them stay—you see your son holds to the girl, you will have to marry them one day or other, and so best—that will put an end to all the nonsense they talk about the

## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

boy and me. I daresay Robert is fool enough to think I wanted him for myself."

"I—Mrs. Mayfield?—never. What makes you fancy that?"

"And," cried Mrs. Mayfield, as if a sudden light broke in upon her, "what are we all doing here? we can't help folks' hearts. Robert loves her. Are we to persecute Robert, an innocent lad, that never offended one of us, and has been a good son to you, and a good friend and brother to me ever since we could walk? I think the devil must have got into my heart: but I shall turn him out, whether he likes or no. I say he shall have the girl, old man; and more than that, I have got a thousand pounds loose in Wallingford Bank; they shall have it to stock a farm; it is little enough to give Robert—I owe him more than that for Drayton, let alone years of love and good-will. There now, he is going to cry, I suppose.—Bob, don't cry, for Heaven's sake; I can't abide to see a man cry."

"It is you make me, Rose, praising me just when everybody seemed to turn against me."

"You are crying yourself, Rose," whimpered Mrs. Hathorn.

"If I am, I don't feel it," replied Mrs. Mayfield.

Rachael trembled—but she said in her low firm voice, "We are going away of our own accord, Mistress Mayfield, and we thank you kindly for this, and for all—but we are going away."

"You don't love Robert, then?"

"No, Mrs. Mayfield," said Rachael, with the air of one confessing theft or sacrilege, "I don't love Mr. Robert!" and she lowered her eyes with their long lashes, and awaited her sentence.

"Tell that to the men," replied Rose, "you can't draw the wool over a sister's eye, young lady."

"The young woman is the only one among you that has a grain of sense," said old Hathorn roughly. "Why don't you let her alone?—she would thank you for it."

"Can you read a woman's words, you old ass?" was the contemptuous answer.

"I am not an ass, young woman," said Hathorn gravely and sternly, "and I am in my house, which you seem to forget——" Rose coloured up to the eyes—"and I am the master of it, so long as it is your pleasure I should be here."

"John!" cried Mrs. Mayfield, with a deprecating air.

"And I am that young man's father, and it is his duty to listen to me, and mine not to let him make a fool of himself. I don't pretend to be so particular as Robert is—used to be,

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

I mean—and I was telling him only yesterday, that, suppose you have kicked over the traces a bit, as you have never broken your knees, leastways to our *knowledge*, Rose, it did not much matter.”

“Thank you, Daddy Hathorn, much obliged to you, I am sure.”

“But there’s reason in roasting of eggs: this one has been off the course altogether, and therefore I say again, she shows sense by going home, and you show no sense by trying to keep her here.”

“Father,” said Robert, “you go too far; we know nothing against Rachael, and till I know I won’t believe anything.”

“Why, Bob, I thought Hickman had told you all about it—I understood him so—ay, and he must too, or why did you come to me in the yard, and eat umble pie?”

“I don’t know what you mean by telling me all about it, father: he hinted as much as that he and Rachael had been too familiar once upon a time.”

“Well?”

“Well! how often has he told me the same of a dozen others? that is a common trick of Dick Hickman’s, to pretend he has been thick with a girl, that perhaps does not know his face from Adam’s. Father, I can’t believe a known liar’s tongue, against such a face as that.”

“Face as that! it is a comely one, but seems to me it does not look us so very straight in the face just now; and there’s more than a liar’s tongue on t’other side: there’s chapter and verse, as the saying is.”

“I don’t understand your hints, and I don’t believe that blackguard’s. I am not so old as you, but I have learned that truth does not lie in hints.”

“I’m older than you, and a woman’s face can’t make me blind and deaf to better witnesses.”

“There are no better witnesses! For shame, father! Hickman is no authority with Hathorn.”

“But the Parish Register is an authority,” cried the old man sternly, and losing all his patience.

“The Parish Register?”

“And if you look at the Parish Register of Long Compton, you will find the name of a child she is the mother of and no father to show.”

“Father!”

“Ask herself!—you see she doesn’t deny it.”



## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

All eyes turned and fastened upon Rachael; and those who saw her at this moment will carry her face and her look to their graves, so fearful was the anguish of a high spirit ground into the dust and shame; her body seemed that moment to be pierced with a hundred poisoned arrows. She rose white to her very lips, and stood in the midst of them quivering like an aspen-leaf, her eyes preternaturally bright and large, and she took one uncertain step forwards, as if to fling herself on the weapons of scorn that seemed to hem her in; and she opened her mouth to speak, but her open lips trembled, and trembled, and no sound came. And all the hearts round, even the old farmer's, began now to freeze and fear at the sight of this wild agony; and at last, after many efforts, the poor soul would have said something, God knows what, but a sudden and most unexpected interruption came. Corporal Patrick was by her side, nobody saw how, and seizing her firmly by the arm, he forbade her to speak.

"Silence, girl!" cried the old soldier fiercely. "I dare you to say a word to any of them."

Then Rachael turned and clung convulsively to his shoulder, and trembled and writhed there in silence. All this while they had not observed the old man, or they would have seen that the mist had gradually cleared away from his faculties; his mind, brightened by his deep love for Rachael, was keenly awake to all that concerned her; and so her old champion stood in a moment by her side with scarce a sign left of age or weakness, upright and firm as a tower.

"Silence, girl! I dare you to say a word to any of them."

"There," sobbed Mrs. Hathorn, "you thought the poor old man was past understanding, and now you make him drink the bitter cup as well as her."

"Yes! I must drink my cup too," said old Patrick. "I thought I was going to die soon, and to die in peace; but I'll live and be young again, if it is but to tell ye, ye are a pack of curs. The Parish Register! does the Parish Register tell you, the man married her with a wife living in another part? Is it wrote down along with that child's name in the Parish Register, how his father fell on his knees to his mother a girl of seventeen, and begged for the dear life she wouldn't take the law of him and banish him the country? What was she to think? could she think, that when his sick wife died, he'd reward her for sparing him by flying the country not to do her right? The Parish Register! You welcome this scoundrel to your house, and you hunt his victim out like a



## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

vagabond, ye d——d hypocrites. Come, Rachael, let us crawl away home, and die in peace.”

“No, no! you must not go like that,” cried Mrs. Hathorn, and Robert rose and was coming to take his hand; but he waived his staff furiously over his head.

“Keep aloof, I bid ye all,” he cried; “I have fought against Buonaparte, and I despise small blackguards.” He seized Rachael and drew her to the door: then he came back at them again—“’Tisn’t guilt you have punished; you have insulted innocence and hard fortune; you have insulted your own mothers, for you have insulted me that fought for them before the best and oldest of you was born—no skulking before the enemy, girl”—for Rachael was drooping and trembling—“right shoulders forward—MARCH!” and he almost tore her out of the house. He was great, and thundering, and terrible in this moment of fury; he seemed a giant, and the rest but two feet high. His white hair streamed, and his eyes blazed defiance and scorn. He was great and terrible by his passion and his age, and his confused sense of past battles and present insult. They followed him out almost on tip-toe. He lifted Rachael into the waggon, placed her carefully on a truss of hay in the waggon, and the carter came to the horses’ heads, and looked to the house to know whether he was to start now.

Robert came out and went to Rachael’s side of the waggon, but she turned her head away.

“Won’t you speak to me, Rachael?” said Robert.

Rachael turned her head away and was silent.

“Very well,” said Robert quietly, very quietly.

“Go on,” cried old Hathorn.

The next moment there was a fearful scream from the women, and Robert was seen down among the horses’ feet, and the carter was forcing them back, or the waggon would have been over him; the carter dragged him up—he was not hurt, but very pale; he told his mother, who came running to him, that he had felt suddenly faint and had fallen, and he gave a sickly smile and bade her not be frightened—he was better.

Rose Mayfield was as white as a sheet.

“Go on,” cried the farmer again, and at a word from the carter the horses drew the waggon out of the yard, and went away down the lane with Rachael and Patrick.

They were gone.

## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

### CHAPTER VII

CORPORAL PATRICK was correct in his details; the Parish Register gave a very vague outline of Rachael Wright's history. Mr. Hickman had gone through the ceremony of marrying her; nay more, at the time he had firmly intended the ceremony should be binding, for his wife lay dying a hundred miles off, and Rachael had at this period great expectations from her aunt, Mrs. Clayton. This Mrs. Clayton was the possessor of Bix Farm. She was a queer-tempered woman, and a severe economist; this did not prevent her allowing Patrick and Rachael a yearly sum, which helped to maintain them in homely comfort. And she used to throw out mysterious hints that, at her death, the pair would be better off than other relations of hers who dressed finer and held their heads higher at present. Unfortunately for Rachael this aunt was alive at the period when Hickman's bigamy was discovered by old Patrick. The said aunt had never done anything of the kind herself, nobody had ever married her illegally, and she could not conceive how such a thing could take place without the woman being in fault as well as the man; so she was very cross about it, and discontinued her good offices. The Corporal wished to apply the law at once to Hickman; but he found means to disarm Rachael, and Rachael disarmed the old soldier. Rachael, young, inexperienced, and honest, was easily induced to believe in Hickman's penitence, and she never doubted that upon his wife's death, who was known to be incurably ill, Richard would do her ample right. So meantime she agreed to do herself injustice.

Mrs. Hickman died within a short time of the exposure; but unfortunately for Rachael, another person died a week or two before her, and that person was Rachael's aunt. No will appeared, except an old one which was duly cancelled by the old lady herself, in the following manner:—First, all the words were inked out with a pen; secondly, most of them were scratched out with a knife; lastly, a formal document was affixed and witnessed, rendering the said instrument null as well as illegible. The mutilated testament bequeathed Bix Farm to Jack White, her graceless nephew. He had offended her after the will was made, so she annulled the will. The graceless nephew could afford to smile at these evidences of wrath; he happened to be her heir-at-law, and succeeded

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

to Bix in the absence of all testament to the contrary. Hickman was with his dying wife in Somersetshire. The news about Bix reached him, and he secretly resolved to have nothing more to do with Rachael. To carry out this with more security, the wretch wrote her affectionate letters from time to time, giving plausible excuses for remaining in Somersetshire; and so he carried on the game for three months after his wife was dead; he then quietly dropped the mask and wrote no more.

So matters went on for some years, until one day the graceless nephew finding work a bore, announced Bix Farm to let. Poor Hickman had set his heart upon this Bix, and as he could not have it for his own, he thought he should like to rent it, so he came up and made his offer, and was accepted as tenant. The rest the reader knows, I believe; but what iron passed through the hearts of Rachael and the old soldier all this time, that let me hope he knows not.

### CHAPTER VIII

THE events we have recorded had no sooner taken place, than a great change seemed to come over Mrs. Mayfield. She went about her avocations as usual, but not with the same alacrity; and her spirits were so unstrung, that every now and then she burst into tears. The female servants, honest country wenches that were not sublimely indifferent, like London domestics, to everybody in the house but themselves, seeing the gloom of the house, and Mrs. Mayfield continually crying who never cried before, began to whimper for sympathy, and the house was a changed house. Robert had disappeared; and they all felt it was a charity not to ask where, or to go near him for a while; all but the mother, who could not resist the yearnings of a mother's nature; she crept silently at a distance, and watched her boy, lest perchance evil should befall him.

Mrs. Mayfield then, after many efforts to go through her usual duties, gave way altogether, and sat herself down in her own parlour, and cried over all the sorrow that had come on the farm; and, as all generous natures do, if you give them time to think, she blamed herself more than any one else, and wished herself dead and out of the way, if by that means

## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

the rest could only be made happy as they used to be. While she was in this mood, her head buried in her hands, she heard a slight noise, and, looking up, saw a sorrowful face at the door: it was Mr. Casenower.

"I am come to bid you good-bye, Mrs. Mayfield."

"Come to bid me good-bye?"

"Yes. All my things are packed up except this, which I hope you will do me the favour to accept, since I am going away and shall never tease you again."

"You never teased me that I know," said Mrs. Mayfield very gently. "What is it, sir?"

"It is my collection of birds' eggs: will you look at it?"

"Yes. Why, here are a hundred different sorts, and no two kinds alike."

"No two kinds? I should think not. No two eggs, you mean."

"How beautiful they look when you see them in such numbers!"

"They are beautiful. Nature is very skilful; we don't take half as many hints from her as we might. Do you observe these eggs all of one colour—these delicate blues—these exquisite drabs? If you ever wish to paint a room, take one of these eggs for a model, and you will arrive at such tints as no painter ever imagined out of his own head, I know. I once hoped we should make these experiments together; but it was not to be. Good-bye, dear Mrs. Mayfield!"

"Oh! Mr. Casenower, I did not think you came to quarrel with me."

"Heaven forbid! But you love somebody else."

"No, I don't."

"Yes: you know you do; and you rejected me this morning."

"I remember I was rude to you, sir; I knocked a flower out of your hand. Does that rankle in your heart so long?"

"Mrs. Mayfield, it is for your sake I am going, not out of anger; you know that very well."

"I know no such thing: it is out of spite; and a pretty time to show your spite, when my heart is breaking. If you want to please me, you would wait till I bid you go."

"You don't bid me go, then?"

"It doesn't seem like it."

"You bid me stay?"

"Not I, sir. Don't let me keep you here against your will."

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

"But it is not against my will; only you seemed to hate me this morning."

"What signifies what I did this morning?" cried Mrs. Mayfield sharply, "it is afternoon now. This morning they put me out; I wanted somebody to quarrel with; you came in my way, so I quarrelled with you. Now I have made you all unhappy, so I am miserable myself, as I deserve; and now I want somebody to comfort me, and you come to me: but instead of comforting me, all you can think of is to quarrel with me—oh! oh! oh!" This speech was followed by a flood of tears.

Casenower drew his chair close to hers, and took her hand, and promised to console her—to die for her, if necessary.

"Tell me your trouble," said he, "and you shall see how soon I will cure it, if a friend can cure it. Mrs. Mayfield—Rose—what is the matter?"

"Dear Mr. Casenower, Robert is in love with that Rachael—the farmer has insulted her, and sent her and her grandfather away—Robert is breaking his heart;—and all this began with a word of mine, though that blackguard Hickman is more to blame still. But I am a woman that likes to make people happy about me; I may say I live for that; and now they are all unhappy; and if I knew where to find a dose of poison, I would not be long before I would take it this day. I can't bear to make folk unhappy—oh! oh! oh!"

"Don't cry, dearest," said Casenower; "you shall have your wish; you shall make everybody happy!"

"Oh, no, no! that is impossible now."

"No such thing—there is no mischief that can't be cured—look here, Rose, the old farmer is very fond of money; Rachael is poor; well, I am rich. I will soon find Robert a thousand pounds or two, and he shall have the girl he likes."

"Ah, Mr. Casenower, if money could do it I should have settled it that way myself. Oh! what a good creature you are. I love you—no, I don't, I hate you, because I see how all this is to end. No, no! we have insulted the poor things and set their hearts against us, and we have set poor Robert against the girl, who is worth the whole pack of us twice counted. They are gone, and the old man's curse hangs like lead upon the house and all in it."

"Where are they gone?"

"Newbury way."

"How long?"

"An hour and a half."



## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

"In two hours I'll have them back here."

"Don't be a fool now, talking nonsense."

"Will you lend me your mare?"

"Yes! no! The old farmer would kill us."

"Hang the old farmer! Who cares for him? Is this your house or his?"

"Mine, to be sure."

"Then I shall bring them to this house."

"Yes, but—but——"

"You have a right to do what you like in your own house, I suppose. Why, how scared you look! Where is all your spirit? You have plenty of it sometimes."

"Dear Mr. Casenower—don't tell anybody—I have not a grain of real spirit. I am the most chicken-hearted creature in the world: only I hide it when I fall in with other cowards, and so then I can bully them, you know. I have hectored it over you more than once, and so I would again; but it would be a shame, you are so good—and besides you have found me out now."

"Well! I am not afraid of anybody, if I can please you. I will ride after them and fetch them here, and if you are afraid to give them house-room, I will hire that empty house at the end of the lane, and this very night they shall be seated in a good house, by a good fire, before a good supper, within fifty yards of your door."

"Let me go with you. You don't know the way."

"Thank you; I should be sure to lose the way by myself; go and get your habit on. Lose no time. I will saddle the horses."

"How a man takes the command of us," thought Mrs. Mayfield. "I shall have to marry you for this, I suppose," said she gaily, shining through her late tears.

"Not unless you like," said Casenower proudly. "I don't want to entrap you, or take any woman against her will."

The Mayfield coloured up to her eyes.

"You had better knock me down," said she. "I know you would like to," and, casting on her companion a glance of undisguised admiration, she darted upstairs for her habit.

Ten minutes later she was in the saddle, and giving her mare the rein, she went after our poor travellers like a flash of lightning.

Casenower followed as he might.

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

### CHAPTER IX

It was a glorious evening: the sun, gigantic and red, had just begun to tip the clouds with gold, and rubies, and promises of a fine day to-morrow; the farm was quiet; the farmer's homely supper was set on a table outside the door, and he and his wife sat opposite each other in silence.

Mrs. Hathorn helped herself to a morsel; but she did not care to eat it, and, in fact, she only helped herself to encourage her husband to eat. She did not succeed; Farmer Hathorn remained in a brown study, his supper untasted before him.

"Eat your supper, husband."

"Thank you, wife; I am not hungry."

"Take a drop of beer, then."

"No, Jane, I am not dry."

"You are ill then, John; you don't look well."

"I'm well enough, I tell you."

"You are in trouble, like many more in this house."

"Me? No; I never was happier in my life!"

"Indeed! What is there to be happy about?"

"Come, now, what is it?" cried the farmer angrily. "Out with it, and don't sit looking at me with eyes like an adder's."

"My man, you see your conscience in your wife's eyes; that is all the venom they have."

"You had better tell me Robert is in his senses to love that girl. I would cut my arm off at the shoulder sooner than consent to it."

"Would you cut your son off sooner?" said Mrs. Hathorn, with forced calmness.

"What do you mean?"

"You take very little notice of what passes, John."

"What do you mean?"

"Didn't you see what Robert tried for when the waggon started with them?"

"Oh, about his fainting! I could have kicked the silly fool if I hadn't been his father."

"Don't you think it is very odd he should faint like that—just under the wheel of a waggon?"

"Oh! when a chap swoons away he can't choose the bed he falls on."

## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

"A moment more the wheel would have been on his head ; if Thomas hadn't been lightsome<sup>1</sup> and stopped the horses all in a minute, Robert Hathorn would have been a corpse in this house."

"Well !"

"Well !"

The man lowered his voice : "You had better tell me you think he did it on purpose ?"

Mrs. Hathorn leaned over the table to him.

"I don't think it, John ; I am sure of it. Robert never fainted at all ; he was as white as his shirt, but he knew what he was about from first to last. He chose his time, and when Rachael turned her head from him, he just said, 'Very well, then,' and flung himself under the wheel. What did Thomas say, who dragged him up from the horses' feet ?"

"I don't know," said old Hathorn, half sulkily, half trembling.

"He said, 'That is flying in the face of Heaven, young master.' Jane heard him say it ; and you know Thomas is a man that speaks but little. What did Rose Mayfield say, as she passed him next minute ? 'Would you kill your mother, Robert, and break all our hearts ?' You cried out, 'Go on—go on.' Robert said his foot had slipped ; and made as though he would smile at me. Ah ; what a smile, John ; if you had been as near it as I was, you wouldn't sleep this night." And Mrs. Hathorn began to sob violently, and rocked herself to and fro.

"Then send for them back," cried the farmer, suddenly starting up. "Send, before worse ill comes—confound them !"

"They will never come back here. They are poor, but honest and proud ; and we have stung them too bitterly, reproaching them with their hard lot."

"Where is he ?" whispered the farmer.

"In the barn ; with his face buried in the straw, like one who wouldn't speak, or see, or hear the world again."

"Mayhap he is asleep ?"

"No, he is not asleep."

"Give him time ; he'll come to when he has cried his bellyful."

"He shed tears ? Oh, no ! it is too deep for that ; he will

<sup>1</sup> Pronounced lissome.

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

die by his own hand, or fret to death. He won't be long here, I doubt: look for dark days, old man!"

"Wife," said Hathorn, trembling, "you are very hard upon me: to hear you, one would say I am a bad father, and am killing my son."

"No—no—John! But we were too ambitious, and we have humbled the poor and the afflicted; and Heaven does not bless them that do so, and never will."

"I don't know what to do, Jane."

"No more do I, except pray to God: that is my resource in dangers and troubles."

"Ay! ay! that can do no harm any way."

While the old couple sat there, with gloomy and foreboding hearts, suddenly a cheerful cry burst upon their ears. It was Mrs. Mayfield's voice; she came cantering up the lane with Mr. Casenower; she dismounted, flung him the bridle, and ran into her own house, where she busied herself in giving orders and preparing two rooms for some expected visitors. A few minutes more, and, to the astonishment of Hathorn and delight of his wife, the waggon hove in sight with Rachael and Patrick.

They descended from the waggon, and were led by Mr. Casenower into Mrs. Mayfield's house, and there, after all this day's fatigues and sorrows, they found a welcome and bodily repose. But Rachael showed great uneasiness; she had been very reluctant to return; but Mrs. Mayfield had begged them both so hard, with the tears in her eyes, and Patrick had shown so strong a wish to come back, that she had yielded a passive consent. When the news of their return was brought to Robert by his mother, he betrayed himself to her; he threw his arms around her neck like a girl—but in his downcast look, and dogged manner, none of the others could discover whether he was glad or sorry. He went about his work, next morning, as usual, and did not even make an inquiry about Rachael.

It was about twelve o'clock the next day, that Mrs. Mayfield observed him return from the field, and linger longer than usual in the neighbourhood of the house. She invited Rachael to come and look at her pet calf, and walked her most treacherously right up to Robert.

"Oh!" cried she, "you must excuse me, here is Robert, he will do as well. Robert, you take and show her my calf, the red and white one, that's a good soul, they want me indoors." And in a moment she was gone, and left Robert and Rachael looking alternately at each other and the ground.

## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

When Rose left these two together, she thought, innocently enough, that the business was half done, as far as they were concerned. She had not calculated the characters of the parties, and their pride. They were little nearer each other now than at twenty miles distant.

"Well, Rachael," said Robert, "I am glad you are here again; they were wrong to insult you, and now they are right to bring you back; but it is no business of mine."

"No, Master Robert," said Rachael quietly, "and it is against my will I am here."

With these words she was moving away, when Robert intercepted her, and intercepting her, said, "Oh! I don't hinder you to stay or to go. The folk say a heap of things about you and me; but did I ever say a word to you more than civility?"

"No! nor would I have suffered it."

"Oh! you are proud; it suits your situation," said Robert bitterly.

"A man and a Christian would think twice ere he reminded me of my situation," cried Rachael, with flashing eyes, "and since you can't feel for it, why speak to me at all?"

"I did not mean to affront you," said Robert, with feeling. "I pity you."

"Keep your pity for one that asks it," was the spirited reply.

"What! are we to worship you?"

"Misfortune that does not complain should meet some little respect, I think."

"Yes, Rachael, but it would be more respected if you had not kept it so close."

"Master Robert," answered Rachael, in what we have already described as her dogged manner, "poor folk must work, and ought to work; and as they won't let a girl in my situation, as you call it, do work or be honest, I concealed my fault—if fault it was of mine."

"And I call it cruel to let a man love you, and hide your story from him."

"Nay, but I never encouraged any man to love me; so I owe my story to no man."

"Keep your secrets, then," said Robert savagely, "nobody wants them, without it is Richard Hickman. I hear his cursed voice in the air somewhere."

"Richard Hickman," gasped Rachael. "Oh! why did I come to this place to be tortured again?"

Richard Hickman had come here expressly to have a



## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

friendly talk with Mr. Patrick. Mr. Patrick owed this honour to the following circumstance :—

As the waggon returned to the farm, Thomas had stopped at a certain wayside public-house, in which Mr. Hickman happened to be boozing. Patrick was breathing threats against Hickman, and insisting on Rachael's taking the law of him, and sending him out of the country. Rachael, to get rid of the subject, yielded a languid assent; and Hickman, who was intently listening, trembled in his shoes. To prevent this calamity, the prudent Richard determined to make a pseudo-spontaneous offer of some sort to the Corporal, and hush up the whole affair.

At sight of Hickman, the Corporal was for laying on, as our elder-dramatists have it; but Mr. Casenower, who was there, arrested his arm, and proposed to him to hear what the man had to say.

"Well," cried Patrick, "let him speak out then before them all—they have all seen us affronted through his villainy. Where is Rachael?"

So then the Corporal came round to where Rachael stood, pale as death; and Robert sat pale, too, but clenching his teeth like one who would die sooner than utter a cry, though many vultures, called passions, were gnawing the poor lad's heart at this moment; and to make matters worse, both Mr. and Mrs. Hathorn, seeing this assemblage, were drawn by a natural curiosity to join the group.

And here Mr. Hickman's brass enabled him to cut a more brilliant figure than his past conduct justified; he cast a sly satirical look at them, especially at poor Robert, and, setting his back to the railings, he opened the ball thus—

"I come to speak to Mrs. Mayfield; she says, 'Speak before all the rest.' With all my heart. I come to say three words to Mr. Patrick, 'Speak before all the rest,' says he; well, why not? it is a matter of taste. Mr. Patrick, I have done you wrong, and I own it; but you have had your revenge. You have told the story your way, and the very boys are for throwing stones at me here, and you have set Mrs. Mayfield against me, that used to look at me as a cat does at cream."

"As a cat does at water, you mean—you impudent ugly dog."

"Keep your temper, my darling: you were for having everything said in public, you know. Well, now let us two make matters smooth, old man. How much will you take to keep your tongue between your teeth after this?"

## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

Patrick's reply came in form of a question addressed to the company in general.

"Friends, since Corporal Patrick of the 47th Foot was ill amongst you, and partly out of his senses, has he done any dirty action that this fellow comes and offers him money in exchange for good name?"

"No, Mr. Patrick," said Robert, breaking silence for the first time. "You are an honest man, and a better man than ever stood in Dick Hickman's shoes."

Hickman bit his lip, and cast a wicked glance at Robert.

"And your daughter is as modest a lass as ever broke bread, for all her misfortunes," cried Mrs. Hathorn.

"And none but a scoundrel would hope to cure the mischief he has done with money," cried the Mayfield.

"Spare me, good people," said Hickman ironically.

"Ay, spare him," said Patrick simply. "I have spared him this five years for Rachael's sake; but my patience is run out," roared the old man, and, lifting his staff, he made a sudden rush at the brazen Hickman. Casenower and Old Hathorn interposed.

"Let him alone," said Hickman, "you may be sure I shan't lift my hand against fourscore years. I'll go sooner," and he began to saunter off.

"What! you are a coward as well, are you?" roared Patrick. "Then I pity you. Begone, ye lump of dirt, with your idleness, your pride, your meanness, your money, and the shame of having offered it to a soldier like me that has seen danger and glory."

"Well done, Mr. Patrick," cried Hathorn, "that is an honour to a poor man to be able to talk like that."

"Yes, Mr. Patrick, that was well said."

"It is well said, and well done."

Every eye was now bent with admiration on Patrick, and from him they turned with an universal movement of disdain to Hickman. The man writhed for a moment under this human lightning difficult to resist, and then it was he formed a sudden resolution that took all present by surprise. Conscience pricked him a little, Rachael's coldness piqued him, jealousy of Robert stung him, general disdain annoyed him, and he longed to turn the tables on them all. Under this strange medley of feelings and motives, he suddenly wheeled round, and faced them all, with an air of defiance that made him look much handsomer than they had seen him yet, and he marched into the middle of them.

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

"I'll show you all I am not so bad as you make me out—you listen, old man—Rachael, you say that you love me still, and that 'tis for my sake you refuse Bob Hathorn, as I believe it is, and the devil take me if I won't marry you now, for all that is come and gone. He then walked slowly and triumphantly past Robert Hathorn, looking down on him with superior scorn, and he came close up to Rachael, who was observed to tremble as he came near her. "Well, Rachael, my lass, I am Richard Hickman, and I offer you the ring before these witnesses—say yes, and you are mistress of Bix Farm—and Mrs. Hickman. Oh! I know the girl I make the offer to," added he maliciously, "if you could not find out what she is worth, I could. Where are you all now?—name the day, Rachael; here is the man."

Rachael made no answer.

It was a strange situation, so strange that a dead silence followed Hickman's words. Marriage offered to a woman before a man's face who had tried to kill himself for her but yesterday, and offered by a man who had neglected her entirely for five years, and had declined her under more favourable circumstances. Then the motionless silence of the woman so addressed—they all hung upon her lips, poor Mr. Casenower not excepted, who feared that, now Rachael was to be Mrs. Hickman, Robert might turn to Mrs. Mayfield and crush his new raised hopes.

As for Robert, he did everything he could to make Rachael say "Yes" to Hickman. He called up a dogged look of indifference, and held it on his face by main force. It is to be doubted, though, whether this imposed on Rachael. She stole a single glance at him under her long lashes, and at last her voice broke softly, but firmly, on them all, and it sounded like a bell, so hushed were they all, and so highly strung was their attention and expectation.

"I thank you, Richard Hickman, but I decline your offer."

"Are you in earnest, little girl?"

"Rachael," said Patrick, "think—are you sure you know your own mind?"

"Grandfather, to marry a man I must swear in the face of Heaven to love and honour him. How could I respect Richard Hickman? if he was the only man left upon the earth, I could not marry him, and I would not. I would rather die!"

Robert drew a long breath.

"You have got your answer," said Patrick, "so now, if I was you, I'd be off."

## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

"If I don't I'm a fool. I shall go to my uncle: he lives ninety miles from here, and you'll see I shall get a farm there and a wife and all—if so be you don't come there a reaping, Mr. Patrick."

"Heaven pardon you then," said the old man gravely. "You are but young; remember it is not too late to repair your ill conduct to us by good conduct to others—so now good aafternoon."

"Good aafternoon, Daddy Patrick," said Hickman, with sudden humility. "Your servant, all the company," added he, taking off his hat. So saying, he went off. He had no sooner turned the corner than he repented him of the manner of his going; so putting his hands in his pockets, he whistled the first verse of "The Plough-boy," until out of hearing. As these last sounds of Hickman died away they all looked at one another in silence. Old Hathorn was the first to speak.

"That was uncommon spirit to refuse Hickman," said he bluntly, "but you have too much pride, both of you!"

"No, not I, farmer," said the old man sorrowfully, "I have been proud, and high-spirited too; but it is time that passed away from me. I am old enough to see from this world into another, and from this hour to my last (and that won't be long, I hope), I am patient: the sky is above the earth; my child has had wrong—cruel, bitter, undeserved wrong; but we will wait for Heaven's justice, since man has none for us: and we will take it when it comes, here or hereafter."

The fiery old man's drooping words brought the water into all their eyes, and Robert, in whose mind so sore a struggle had been raging, sprang to his feet.

"You speak well," he cried, "you are a righteous man, and my ill pride falls before your words; it is my turn to ask your daughter of you. Rachael, you take me for husband and friend for life. I loved you well enough to die for you; and now I love you well enough to live for you; Rachael, be my wife—if *you* please."

"She won't say 'No!' this time," cried Rose Mayfield archly.

"Thank you, Robert," said Rachael mournfully. "I am more your friend than to say 'Yes.'"

"Rachael," cried Mrs. Hathorn, "if it is on our account, I never saw a lass I would like so well for daughter-in-law as yourself."

"No, mother," said Robert; "it is on account of father.



## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

Father, if you will not be offended, I shall put a question to you that I never thought to put to my father. Have I been a good son or a bad son to you these eight-and-twenty years?"

"Robert!" cried the old man in a quivering tone, that showed these simple words had gone through and through his heart. Then he turned to Rachael: "My girl, I admire your pride; but have pity on my poor boy and me."

"And on yourself," put in Mrs. Mayfield.

"May Heaven bless you, Mr. Hathorn!" said Rachael. "If I say 'No!' to Robert, I have a reason that need offend no one. Folk would never believe I was not in fault; they would cast his wife's story in his teeth, and sting us both to death; for he is proud, and I am proud too. And what I have gone through—oh! it has made me as bitter as gall—as bitter as gall!"

"Rachael Wright," cried the old Corporal sternly, "listen to me!"

"Rachael Wright," yelled Casenower. "Oh! gracious heavens—Rachael Wright—it is—it must be. I knew it was an odd combination—I got it into my head it was 'Rebecca Reid'—is this Rachael Wright, sir?"

"Of course it is," said the Corporal peevishly.

"Then I have got something for her from my late partners. I'll find it—it is at the bottom of my seeds," and away scampered Casenower.

He presently returned, and interrupted a rebuke Mr. Patrick was administering to Rachael, by giving her a long envelope. She opened it with some surprise, and ran her eye over it, for she was what they call in the county a capital scholar. Now as she read, her face changed and changed like an April sky, and each change was a picture and a story. They looked at her in wonder as well as curiosity. At last a lovely red mantled in her pale cheek, and a smile like a rainbow, a smile those present had never seen on her face, came back to her from the past. The paper dropped from her hands as she stretched them out, like some benign goddess or nymph, all love, delicacy, and grace.

"Robert," she cried, and she need have said no more, for the little word "Robert," as she said it, was a volume of love. "Robert, I love, I always loved you. I am happy—happy—happy!" and she threw her arm round Robert's neck, and cried and sobbed, and, crying and sobbing, told him again and again how happy she was.



## CLOUDS AND SUNSHINE

"Hallo!" cried Hathorn cheerfully, "wind has shifted in your favour, apparently, Bob."

Mrs. Mayfield picked up the paper. "This has done it," cried she, and she read it out *pro bono*. The paper contained the copy of a will made by Rachael's aunt, a year before she died. The sour old lady, being wrath with Rachael on account of her misconduct in getting victimised, but not quite so wrath as with her graceless nephew, had taken a medium course. She had not destroyed this will, as she did the other by which graceless nephew was to benefit, but she hid it in the wall, safe as ever magpie hid thimble, and dying somewhat suddenly she died intestate to all appearance. This old lady was immeasurably fond of the old ramshackly house she lived in. So, after awhile, to show his contempt of her, graceless nephew had the house pulled down; the workmen picked out of the wall the will in question. An old servant of the lady, whom graceless nephew had turned off, lived hard by, and was sorrowfully watching the demolition of the house, when the will was picked out. Old servant read the will, and found herself down for £100. Old servant took the will to a firm of solicitors, no other than Casenower's late partners. They sent down to Rachael's village; she and Patrick were gone; a neighbour said they were reaping somewhere in Oxfordshire. The firm sent a copy of the will to Casenower as a forlorn hope, and employed a person to look out for Rachael's return to her own place, as the best chance of doing business with her. By the will, £2000 and Bix Farm were bequeathed to Rachael.

"Bix Farm! Three hundred acres!" cried Hathorn.

"Bix Farm—the farm Hickman is on," cried Rose Mayfield. "Kick him out, he has no lease. If you don't turn him out neck and crop before noon to-morrow, I'm a dead woman."

"The farm is Robert's," said Rachael; "and so is all I have to give him, if he will accept it." And though she looked at Mrs. Mayfield, she still clung to Robert.

Robert kissed her, and looked so proudly at them all! "Have I chosen ill?" said Robert's eyes.

# THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

## CHAPTER X

WHEN everybody sees how a story will end, the story is ended.

Robert and Rachael live on their own farm, Bix ; Corporal Patrick sits by their fireside.

People laugh at Mr. Casenower's eccentricities ; but it is found unsafe to laugh at them in presence of Mrs. Casenower, late Mayfield.

I think I cannot conclude better than by quoting a few words that passed between Mrs. Hathorn and Corporal Patrick, as they all sat round one table that happy evening.

"Rose," said this homely good creature, "I do notice that trouble comes to all of us at one time or other, and I think they are the happiest that have their trouble (like these two children) in the morning of their days."

"Ay, dame," said the Corporal, taking up the word, "and after that a bright afternoon, and a quiet evening—as mine will be now, please God !"

Friendly reader (for I have friendly as well as unfriendly readers), I do not wish you a day without a cloud, for you are human, and I, though a writer, am not a humbug. But, in ending this tale, I wish you a bright afternoon, and a tranquil evening, and above all, a clear sky when the sun goes down.

# THE BLOOMER

## II

# THE BLOOMER

## CHAPTER I

*Propria quæ maribus tribuuntur mascula dicas.*

*Free Trans.*—The things that are proper to males you may call masculine.

JOHN COURTENAY was the son of Richard Courtenay, Richard was the younger son of a good Devonshire family: his elder brother inherited four thousand a-year—he fifteen hundred pounds down from the same relative, his father — vive l'Angleterre!

His fifteen hundred pounds wouldn't do in a genteel country like England; so he went to America and commerce. He died richer than the owner of Courtenay Court.

John, his son, was richer still by the same honourable means.

He was also a staunch republican. The unparalleled rise and grandeur of the United States might well recommend their institutions to any candid mind; and John Courtenay spent his leisure moments in taking the gloss off John Bull's hide. He was not so spiteful against him as some of those gentry who owe their cleverness to themselves, but their existence to Bull and forget it: his line was rather cool contempt. The old country was worn out and decayed; it was progressing like a crab instead of going ahead, etc., etc. etc., etc.

For all this, one fine day something seemed to crack inside John Courtenay's bosom, when he saw an announcement from the modest pen of Robins that Courtenay Court was in the market.

He did not think such an advertisement would have interested him any more than consols ninety-six and a half—but it did.

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

This gentleman was at the moment working a loan at five per cent. with Kentucky ; and he had promised himself to be in it to the tune of £50,000 : but all this day he took more snuff than was good for him, and the next day after breakfast and a reverie he suddenly burst out, "Pshaw ! the worst investment in the worst country : a sinking interest in a sinking kingdom."

"Papa !" said a musical voice, "your paying me no attention will, I fear, end in your being worried."

This worrying meant a certain violent system of kissing with which the speaker used to fall upon John Courtenay when he was very good or very bad : she used it indifferently as a reward or punishment.

This time to her surprise the old gentleman answered her smiling threat by opening his arms in a moment and saying, "My child !"

In another moment Caroline Courtenay was in his arms : he pressed his lips to her brow and said, "I will do it ! I will do it !"

"What will you do, papa ?"

"That is my business, I reckon," said, he, recovering the statesman and man of business with rather a brusque reaction—and off he bustled to Wall Street, "where merchants most do congregate."

Caroline stood irresolute and had a mind to whimper—she thought her affection had been for once half repulsed.

Caroline ! doubt anything, everything, but a parent's love for his only child.

## CHAPTER II

IN three weeks after this the hammer came to Courtenay Court, and that hammer was wielded (I use the term he would have selected) by the St. George of the auction room.

Need I say the wood and water of the estate had previously been painted in language as flowing as the one and as exuberant as the foliage of the other ?

In the large hall were two fire-places where piles of beech-log blazed and crackled.

Mr. Robins made his bow and up went Courtenay Court, Manor and Lordship, in a single lot.

There were present, besides farmers, some forty country

## THE BLOOMER

gentlemen, many of whom looked business; they had not examined their own horizon as John Courtenay, Merchant, had. Land was in vogue.

I don't wonder at it.

Certainly a landed estate is "an animal with its mouth always open." But compare the physical perception and enjoyment of landed wealth with that of consols and securities.

Can I get me rosy cheeks, health, and good humour, riding up and down my Peruvian bonds: can I go out shooting upon my parchment, or in summer sit under the shadow of my mortgage deed, and bob for commas and troll for semicolons in my river of ink that meanders through my meadow of sheep skin?

Wherefore I really think land will always tempt even the knowing ones, until some vital change shall take place in society: for instance, till the globe makes its exit in smoke and the blue curtain comes down on the Creation.

Three or four gentlemen held the bidding up till about thirty thousand pounds; it then became flat.

And now one Adam Eaves, a farmer, pushed sheepishly forward, made an advance on the bidding, and looked ashamed.

Why lookest thou ashamed, O yeoman, bulwark of our isle?

This is why. Adam Eaves farmed two farms; and he had for three years been praying his landlords for a decrease of rent, upon grounds that nowise tallied with his little offer of thirty thousand one hundred pounds down on the nail for Courtenay Manor; and therefore looked he ashamed, the simple-minded yeoman bulwark of our isle.

Joshua Tanner, linen-draper in the market-town, he whose cry for ten years had been the decay of retail trade, was so surprised at this that, thrown off his guard, he bid an hundred more—but the mask once thrown off, he blushed not, but sprinkled insulting arrogance on all around.

Both these worthies who, unlike us writers, had for years announced themselves beneath their true value, gave way to heavier metal, and the estate began to approach its real worth. It was at £38,000.

There was a pause. St. George looked jocose, and felt uneasy; were they running cunning like their own hounds, these South country gentlemen?

He now looked carefully all round the room: a long attenuated figure with a broad-brimmed hat on, standing by a



## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

distant window, met his eye, and, as if to oblige him, now for the first time made a cool nonchalant bid by nodding his head—round went all the company on their heels with their backs to the auctioneer, as, when in the last row of the pit two personages of this our day go to fisticuffs, I have seen the audience turn its back on the quarrel of Brutus and Cassius, or Melantius and Amyntor.

Forty-two, threc, four thousand were reached—two country gentlemen bidders turned red and white—the pin bid on, rhythmically, at measured intervals, like a chaff cutting machine unconscious of opposition, indifferent to result.

The estate was now at thirty years' purchase; a hum that went round the room announced this fact without a word spoken—all the hounds had tailed off but one. He went on. The two bidders were strangely contrasted: it seemed odd they could both want the same thing. In shape one was like a pin: the other a pin-cushion.

Our friend at the window was all one colour, like wash-leather, or an actor by daylight; the other with his head of white hair as thick as a boy's, and his red brown cheeks, and his bright eye, reflected comfort as brightly as Hampton Court with its red brick and white facings, and cheered the eye like old Sun and old Frost battling for a December day.

At last the thin and sallow personage uttered these words, "Forty-seven thousand pounds! !!" in a nasal twang that seemed absurdly unjust to the grand ideas such words excite in elegant minds conscious how many refined pleasures can be had for £47,000.

His antagonist's head sunk for a moment.

He sighed, and instead of bidding higher or holding his tongue, the two business alternatives open to him, he said, "Then it will never be mine!"

He said this so simply, yet with so much pain, that some of those good souls, who unless they have two days to think it over with their wives or sisters, are sure to take the pathetic for the ludicrous, horse-laughed at him.

He turned away. Mr. Robins did not waste a second in idle flourishes; when a thing is settled, end it, thought he: he knocked the lot down now as he would a china tea-pot in a sale of 200 lots—and the old oaks of Courtenay bowed their heads to a Yankee merchant.

The buyer stepped up to the auctioneer.

Mr. Ralph Seymour, the last bidder, made for the door—at the door he buttoned with difficulty his coat over his

## THE BLOOMER

breast, for his heart was swelling and his eye glistened—it was a bitter disappointment—we who live in towns can hardly think how bitter. Such sales do not come every day in the country: his estate marched for a mile-and-a-half with the Courtenays. He had counted on no competition but that of his neighbours; he had bought it from them: but a man who happened to want an estate had come from London, or as it was now whispered, from New York.

Any other estate would have suited *him* as well, but he *would* have this.

Poor old gentleman, he had told Mrs. Seymour she should walk this evening under the great birch trees of the Courtenays—and they be hers!

They had been married forty years, and he had never broken his word to her before.

The auctioneer read the buyer's card.

"Sold to Mr. Jonathan Sims,"—said he.

"Ugh!" went one or two provincials, and then dead silence.

"Acting," continued the auctioneer, "for MR. JOHN COURTENAY OF NEW YORK."

There was a pause—a hurried buzz—and then, to Mr. Sims' surprise, a thundering "hurrah" burst out that made the rafters ring and the windows rattle.

"It's Master Richard's son," shouted Adam Eaves. "My father's ridden many's the time with Master Richard, he rode the mule, and father the Jenny-ass after Squire Courtenay's hounds, HURRAH!"

*Omnes.*—"Hurraih!"

The thorough-bred old John Bull at the door, Mr. Ralph Seymour, seemed glad of an excuse to get rid of some bile foreign to his nature. In three strides he was alongside Jonathan; and had he been French, it was plain he would have said something neat, but as he was only English he grasped Mr. Sims' hand like a vice—and—asked him to dinner.

That is the English idea,—you must ask a gentleman to dinner; and you must give a poor man a day's work—that wins him.

John Courtenay came home: I omit the objections he took, *chemin faisant*, to things in the old country. They would fill a volume with just remonstrance.

He came to his own lodge gate—the old man who opened it sung out—

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

“Oh ! Master John, how like you be to Master Richard surely.”

Courtenay was astonished : he found this old boy had been thinking of him all that way off for sixty years, ever since his birth transpired.

The old housekeeper welcomed him with tears in her eyes.

He dined in a room enriched with massive old carvings—he walked after dinner under his avenue of birches with silver stems of gigantic thickness and patriarchal age. The housekeeper put him in a bed his father had slept in when a boy.

Soon the country gentlemen made acquaintance with him. The strong idea of distributive justice he had brought from commerce, and his business habits, caused him to be consulted and valued.

It is a fact that after some months in Devonshire he developed a trait or two of Toryism, but they could not make him believe that nations are the property of kings, and countries their home farms. They did all they could think of to corrupt him.

They made him perforce a justice of the peace ; he remonstrated and pooh-poohed, but was no sooner one than he infused fresh blood into the withered veins of justice in his district. He became a referee in all nice matters of rural equity. In short, his neighbours had all overcome any little prejudice, and had learned his value when—they lost him. His time was come to close an honourable life by a peaceful death.

Short as had been his career among them, the whole county followed him to his resting-place among the Courtenays in Conyton church vault.

He left all his land and all his money by will to his daughter—to his will he attached a paper containing some requests.

One was that she would provide for the aged housekeeper, and lodgekeeper, who knew his father—and welcomed him home—he called it home ! But there was nothing about where he wished her to live—he did not decide the great little question, is America or England the right place for us globules to swell and burst in.

In other words, when he wrote this letter, John Courtenay was dying, and thought less about the kingdom whence came his root, or the state where his flowers had bloomed, than of a country he had learned to look towards by being neither Yankee nor Briton so much as an honest God-fearing man :

## THE BLOOMER

so his thoughts were now upon a land, older than little England, broader than the greater United States: a land where Americans and English are brothers.

And I warn them and all men to be brothers here, lest they never see that land!

Caroline Courtenay remained at New York. There was little to tempt her to leave her birthplace, and visit the country which seemed to her to have robbed her of her father. It happened, however, about three years after Mr. Courtenay's death that a fresh circumstance changed her feeling in that respect.

Young Reginald Seymour, who had come to see the States, had brought letters of introduction to her, and had prolonged his stay from a fortnight to eight months, and he was eloquent in praise of Courtenay Court and of his father's place which adjoined it, and what Reginald praised Caroline desired to see.

Miss Courtenay combined two qualities which are generally seen in opposition, beauty and wit. On her wit, however, she had latterly cast some doubt by a trick she had fallen into.

She had been detected thinking for herself. Ay, more than once.

This came of being left an orphan, poor thing: she had no one to warn her, day by day, against this habit, which is said always to lead her sex into trouble when they venture upon it: luckily they don't do it very often.

Wealth, wit, and beauty meeting with young blood were enough to spoil a character: all they had done in this case, was to give her a more decided one than most young ladies of her age have, or could carry without spilling.

It so happened one day, that a question, much agitated in parts of the United States, occupied a semicircle of ladies, of whom Miss Courtenay was one. This was a new costume introduced by a highly respectable lady, the editor of a paper called the *Lily*, and wife of a lawyer of some eminence at Seneca Falls.

The company, generally, were very severe on this costume, and proceeded upwards from the pantalettes to the morals of the inventor, which, though approved at Seneca by simple observation, were depreciated at New York by intelligent inference.

When the conversation began, Miss Courtenay looked down on the bare idea of the Bloomer costume.



## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

But its vituperators shook her opinion by a very simple process;—they gave their reasons!!!!

“It is awkward and absurd,” said one, as by way of contrast she glided majestically to the piano to sing. As she spoke her foot went through her dress to the surprise of—nobody.

“It is highly indelicate to expose any portion of the—in short the, the, the,—ankle,” continued the lady at the piano.

“It is! Miss Jemima,” purred a smooth deferential gentleman looking over her; his eye dwelt complacently on two snowy hemispheres.

A little extravagance injures a good cause.

At last, Miss Courtenay, fired by opposition and unreasonable reasons, began to favour the general theory of Bloomer.

Next she converted several friends; still to the theory only: this got wind, and a general attack was made on her by her well-wishers: their arguments and sneers completed the business, and she was pretty far gone in bloomerism when the following scene took place in her own kitchen.

Elisa the cook was making pastry on the long oak table, her face was redder than her work accounted for.

“Well, Elisa,” said Mrs. Trimmer the housekeeper, “your tongue won’t stop of itself, of course not, so I’ll stop it.”

“Do, ma’am,” suggested Elisa, with meek incredulity.

“You shan’t wear them here,” said Mrs. Trimmer.

“La, ma’am,” said the housemaid Angelina, “she had better wear them in the house, than in the street with two hundred boys at her tail.”

“That is not my meaning,” answered Mrs. Trimmer, “I hired you for a female cook, and the moment you put on—things that don’t belong to a woman, our bargain’s broke, and you go.”

“Well it *is* an indelicate dress,” observed Angelina, then turning to John Giles, Elisa’s sweetheart, who was eating pork at the dresser, “Don’t you think so, Mr. Giles?” inquired she affectedly.

“I-does!” said Giles with his mouth full. Giles was a Briton in the suite of young Seymour.

“Vulgar?” suggested Angelina.

“And no mistake,” said Giles, “it’s as vulgar as be blowed,” added he, clenching the nail with his polished hammer.

“And who asked your opinion?” inquired Elisa sharply.

“Angelina!” replied Giles. Giles was matter of fact!

*Elisa.*—I mean to wear it for as vulgar as ’tis.



## THE BLOOMER

*Giles.* Then you had better look out for another man (applause).

*Elisa.* Oh! they are always to be had without *looking out*; so long as there's pickled pork in the kitchen they'll look in.

*Angelina.* Well I think a woman should dress to gratify the men (with an œillade at Giles), not to imitate them.

*Elisa.* The men! so long as we sweep the streets for them with our skirts, they are all right. You talk of delicacy; is dirt delicacy?

On this she whipped off a chair by the fire a gown that had met with a misfortune: it had been out walking on a wet day. Elisa put it viciously under Angelina's nose, who recoiled. An accurate description of it would soil these pages.

"Is that pretty," continued cook, "to carry a hundred-weight of muck wherever you go?"

"Dirt can't be helped," retorted Trimmer, "indecenty can."

"Indecent!" cried Elisa, with a face like scarlet. "Who's going to be indecent in this kitchen?"

"The gals," suggested Angelina, "who wear—who wear——"

"Small clothes," put in Giles.

A grateful glance repaid him for extricating the pair from a conventional difficulty.

"What, it's indecent because it shows your instep, I suppose? You go into the drawing-room this evening, and the young ladies shall show you more than ever a Bloomer will. Women's delicacy!" said Elisa, putting her hand under the paste and bringing it down on the reverse with a whack. "Gammon! Fashion is what we care for, not delicacy. If it was the fashion to tie our right foot to our left ear, wouldn't you do it?"

"No!" said Angelina with but little hesitation.

"Then I would!" cried Elisa, sacrificing herself to her argument. "What did they wear last year," continued this orator. "Eh? answer me that whisking to and fro as they walked, and drawing everybody's attention."

In speaking, Elisa was worse than I am in writing, she never punctuated at all.

"So you mean to wear them?" inquired Mrs. Trimmer, coming back from the argument to the point.

*Elisa.* Yes! I do!

Observe! At the beginning of the argument she had no such intention.

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

*Mrs. Trimmer.* Then I give you a month's warning, here and now, Elisa Staunton !

*Elisa.* And I won't take it from you, Mrs. Trimmer.

*Mrs. Trim.* Who will you take it from then ?

*Elisa.* The mistress or nobody.

*Angelina.* La ! Lisa, you know she never speaks to a servant.

*Elisa.* She speaks to Mrs. Trimmer, don't she ?

*Mrs. Trim.* Am I a servant, hussy ? Am I a servant ?

*Elisa.* Yes ! you are, we are all servants here ; some is paid for doing the work, and other some for looking on and interrupting it here and there.

*Mrs. Trim.* (*gasping.*) Leave the kitchen, young woman.

*Elisa.* The kitchen's mine and the housekeeper's room is yours, old woman.

"Go to the mistress and tell her I want to come and speak to her," gasped the insulted housekeeper, deprived of motion by her fury.

Angelina took but one step before Elisa caught her, held the roller high above her head, and saying, "If you offer to go there I'll roll ye up into my paste," pushed her down into a chair, where she roared and blubbered.

"Oh ! you rude brutal behaved woman," cried Trimmer—"I shall faint."

Helps have an insolence all their own ; they say the most cutting things with a tone of extra sweetness and courtesy, that has the effect of fire quenched with sweet oil, or brandy softened with oil of vitriol.

With such sweet and measured tones Elisa said, half under her breath, "Giles ! you *go*—into the housekeeper's room—and look behind the door—and you'll find—the biggest brandy bottle you ever did see—Mrs. Trimmer wants it ! ! ! ! !"

This dry little speech was hartshorn. Some spring seemed to have been pressed, so erect bounced Mrs. Trimmer !

She bustled up to Elisa, and with a spite that threatened annihilation gave her an infinitesimal pat on the back of her head, and retired precipitately with a face in which misgiving already took the place of fury.

Elisa put down the roller quite leisurely and cleaned her fingers slowly of dough.

"It is lucky for you," said she firmly, "that you are the same age as my mother, or down you'd go on those bricks, Oh ! oh ! oh ! oh ! oh !" and down went she on a chair opposite Angelina, and her apron over her head : for these women

## THE BLOOMER

who are going to tear the house down and stand like mercury on the *debris*, in a bloomer, with a finger pointing to truth and a toe to futurity, are just two shades more faint-hearted at bottom than the others.

So Elisa and Angelina kept up the bawl with great want of spirit, bursting out in turns, after the manner of strophe and antistrophe.

Et ululare pares et *despondere* paratæ.

Meantime the man of one idea at a time, Giles, was obeying orders and going after the bottle specified by Elisa, and had his hand on the door of housekeeper's room.

"Giles!" screamed the proprietor. He stood petrified. "There is no such thing in my room," said she with sudden calmness.

Giles returned to the dresser.

The present scene had lately received an addition that made it perfect, a satirical spectator.

The pantry window, which looked into the kitchen, was opened by a footman, whose head had been previously seen bobbing wildly up and down as he cleaned his plate.

This footman had admired Elisa, but outweighed by the solid virtues and limbs of Giles, was furtively looking out for a chance of disturbing the balance.

Elisa and Angelina were now sobbing placidly.

Mr. Giles stretched his legs slowly out before him, and said very slowly, and with really an appearance of reflection, "Now all this—here—bobbery—comes from a woman—making up—*her* mind—to wear—the—B-ugh a ha ho ho! ugh!"

Elisa had bounced up in a rage and dabbed the paste right over his mouth, nose, eyes, face, and temples. (He should have spoken quicker.)

It was nearly his death: however, with horrible noises and distortions, he got clear of it.

The footman roared with laughter—he thought he never had seen so truly funny a thing done in his life—none of your vulgar jokes—"legitimate humour," thought John (Giles being my rival). However, turning suddenly grave he said—

"Well, you are drawing it mild, you are—here's the mistress coming to see whose cat's dead." So saying, he slammed the window, and his head went bobbing again over his spoons.

At this announcement histrionics commenced. "Mrs.

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

Trimmer, madam," began Elisa demurely, with a total change of manner, "I'm sure, ma'am, you wouldn't take away a poor girl's place that's three thousand miles away from home, all for a word, ma'am!"

"You may pack up your box, Elisa, for you won't sleep in this house," was the grim answer.

"Oh, Mrs. Trimmer," remonstrated Elisa tearfully, "if you have no heart for poor servants, where do you expect to go to?"

"I shall go nowhere," replied the dignitary; "I shall stay here, it's you that shall march." Then hearing a light step approach, she astonished them all by suddenly rising into a wild sonorous recitative—

"I have my mistress's confidence, and will deserve it."

Miss Courtenay stood on the threshold.

Mrs. Trimmer's game was not to see her. She intoned a little louder.

"No woman shall stay a day in this house."

"Well I never!" gasped Angelina, looking towards the door.

"Hold your tongue—no woman shall stay a day in this house who thinks to put on that *immoral, ondelicate, ondecent*, ah! ah! ah!" Trimmer screamed, put her nose out straight in the air—put on her spectacles and screamed again.

Miss Courtenay stood at the door in a suit of *propria quæ maribus*!!!

## CHAPTER III

THE world up to that moment had never seen so smart a fella as caused Trimmer's recitative to die in a quaver; <sup>h</sup>sh } e stood in the threshold erect yet lithe, the serpentine lines of youthful female beauty veiled yet not disguised in vest, and pantaloons of marvellous cut—neat little collars, dapper shoes, and gaiters, delicious purple broadcloth.

"Giles!" groaned Mrs. Trimmer, "you may go for what Elisa said—anybody may do anything now; I nursed her on these knees," whined the poor woman with the piteous tone that always accompanies this favourite statement.

"Trimmer," said the Courtenay coldly, "theatrical exhibitions amuse but do not deceive—be yourself."

"Yes, ma'am," answered Trimmer coolly, dropping her histrionics directly and taking up her tact.

## THE BLOOMER

"Hearing cries of distress from my household, I came to see if I could be of any service to you—what is the matter?"

"If you please, ma'am," put in Elisa hastily, "it is all along of Mrs. Trimmer being so hard upon the Bloomers, ma'am."

A short explanation followed.

Elisa was asked why she had defended this costume. Elisa having found such a backer was fluent in defence of the new costume.

The rest looked unutterable things, but could say nothing.

In the middle of one of her long sentences her mistress cut her short—congratulated her demurely on her sense—informed her that she wished one of the servants to assist her in a little scheme for recommending the dress—that she should have hesitated to propose it, but having found one already so disposed would use her services.

"On my bed you will find a costume; put it on immediately and come to me for further instructions," so saying, she vanished with a sly smile.

Elisa watched her departing form with a rueful face. She discovered when too late that she had never for a moment intended to wear the thing, and had only defended it out of contrariness: she moved towards the door like a lamb to sacrifice.

"Ahem!" said Mrs. Trimmer, "you can go into the street dressed like a hobbadehoy if you like, Miss Staunton, but if I might ask a favour, it is that you won't tell the people what house you come out of—because I come of decent people in the neighbourhood, that might feel hurt and leave the town owing to such a thing being seen come out of the house where I am: that's all, ma'am! And I am a regular attendant on public and family worship."

This was said very politely.

"Well, ma'am," answered Elisa, beginning as politely but heating so much per sentence, "I don't know as Bloomers are so like what you mention, ma'am, as your own gown would be, ma'am, if it was a bit cleaner, ma'am: but whenever I meet a new married couple coming from church I'll step up to the bride and I'll say, Mrs. Trimmer requests you would be so good as not put on your nightgown before supper next time—she's turned so devilish modest *all of a sudden*."

So saying Elisa flounced out in a rage, and her blood being put up burned now to go through with it.



## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

### CHAPTER IV

REGINALD SEYMOUR was a handsome, gentlemanly fellow, heir-apparent of the unsuccessful bidder for Courtenay Court.

He had been for six months the declared lover of the heiress; and his sister Harriet, warmly invited by Miss Courtenay, had at length taken advantage of an escort offered by an English family, and was a guest of the *fiancée*.

If Reginald had a fault it was too strong a consciousness of the antiquity and importance of the Seymours, and as that was combined with a determination to hand down their name as pure as he had received it, it was a very excusable weakness.

He was, however, perhaps rather more formal and stately than suited his youth.

It was in the dusk of the evening that Harriet Seymour, full dressed for the ball and entertainment, came into a sort of antechamber with a bouquet of choice flowers in her hand, and there encountered Caroline, for whom in fact she was looking: at sight of her friend, Harriet did not at first comprehend; all she realised was that her friend's shoulders were not visible.

"What! not dressed yet, Caroline?" said she; "it is very late."

"I am dressed, dear."

"Why, of course, I see you have some clothes on for fun,—he! he! but it is to be a ball, dear."

"My feet will be as unembarrassed as yours, dear," replied Caroline quietly.

Harriet gave her the bouquet, and said with much meaning—"Reginald sends you these. Of course you did not know he was returned."

"Of course I did," was the reply, "he is to be here."

*Harriet.* Oh! Reginald loves you, Caroline.

*Caroline.* So he pretends.

*Harriet.*—He loves you with all the force of an honest heart—and I love you for his sake and your own—give me the privilege of a sister—let me advise you.

*Carol.* With all my heart.

*Harriet.* Yes! but advice is apt to be ill received.

*Carol.* That is because it is given hastily and harshly—but true friends like you! and me—oh fie!

*Harriet.* Promise then not to be angry with me.

## THE BLOOMER

*Carol.* Certainly ; only you must promise not to be angry if I am too silly or self-willed to take it.

*Harrt.* I should not be angry, love, though I might be grieved on your own account.

*Carol.* Well then, dear.

*Harrt.* Well then, dear — do not receive society in this costume. I will never tell Reginald, and do not you let him know you ever wore it.

*Carol.* But how can I help it when he is going to see me in it ?

*Harrt.* It is for your delicacy, your feminine qualities he has loved you.

*Carol.* Has he ? (*looking down.*) Well, those qualities reside in our souls, not our—habiliments.

*Harrt.* Not in such habiliments as those—he will be shocked.

*Carol.* No ! only surprised a little, he ! he !

*Harrt.* He will be grieved, Caroline.

*Carol.* I shall console him.

*Harrt.* (*With colour heightening.*) He will be indignant.

*Carol.* (*With colour rising.*) I shall laugh at him.

*Harrt.* He will be disgusted.

*Carol.* Ah ! then I shall dismiss him.

*Harrt.* I see I speak to no purpose, Miss Courtenay.

*Carol.* To very little, Miss Seymour.

*Harrt.* I shall say no more, madam.

*Carol.* You have said enough, madam.

*Harrt.* Since you despise my advice, please yourself.

*Carol.* I shall take your advice at present.

*Harrt.* But you will *never* be my brother's wife !

*Carol.* Then I shall *always* be mistress in my own house.

Harriet, who was at the door, returned as if to speak, but she was too angry, gave it up and retired half choking.

A sacred joy filled Caroline's bosom—she had had the last word !!

As she was about to pass out of the room, who should enter hastily but Reginald Seymour—her back was towards him.

He called to her, "Can you tell me where I shall find Miss Courtenay, sir ?"

Caroline bit her lips ; but she turned sharply round and said, "She is in this room, madam !"

"Oh !" said Reginald ; he added, "Oh ! Caroline," and looked pained.

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

Caroline blushed; and if heavenly looks and little female artifice could have softened censure they were not wanting.

"What beautiful flowers you have sent me," said she; "see, I threw away my formal bouquet for your *nosegay*."

"You do me honour," said the young gentleman uneasily.

"Honour! no, but justice; a single violet from you deserves to be preferred to roses and camellias."

"Dear Caroline! I withdraw; you are not dressed yet, and people will soon arrive."

Caroline saw there was no real way of escape, so with great external calmness she said sweetly—

"I am dressed, dear Reginald."

"I beg your pardon," said he, as not understanding her.

"I forgive you," said the sly thing, taking him up, "there are so many who do not see the beauty of—all this; I have promised to wear it to-night," continued she (not allowing him to get in a word), "and to compare it calmly and candidly with other costumes; you will be so amused, and we shall arrive at a real judgment instead of violent prejudices, which you are above; at least I give you credit: I should not admire you so much as I do if I doubted that."

"Caroline," said the young gentleman gravely.

"Yes, Reginald."

"Dear Caroline, do you believe I love you?"

"Better than I deserve, I daresay," said Caroline.

"No! as you deserve—I will not own my love inferior even to your merit—do you believe that when we are one my life will be devoted to your happiness?"

"I am sometimes—goose enough—to hope so," murmured Caroline, averting her head.

"Shall you then think ill of me if before marriage I ask a favour, perhaps a sacrifice of you? I feel I shall not be ungrateful."

"There," thought Caroline. "I am not to wear it—that is plain."

Reginald continued—"If you wear this dress you will give me pain beyond any pleasure you can derive."

"Reginald," said the poor girl, "I wished to wear it—now and then; indeed I *had* set my heart on making a *few*—a very few converts to it; see how pretty it is:"—(no answer)—"but for your sake when I take it off to-night I will give it away, and it shall never, never offend you more."

Reginald kissed her hand.

There was a pause.

## THE BLOOMER

"Caroline," said he, stammering, "you do not quite understand me; it is to-day I beg you on no account to wear it."

"Oh! to-day," said she hastily, "I have promised to wear it."

"I entreat you," said he, "consider, if you once show yourself to people from every part of New York in this costume, what more remains to be done?"

"Reginald, be reasonable," said Caroline more coldly; "I stand engaged to some sixty persons to wear this dress to-night—I have made you a concession, and with pleasure, because I make it to you. It is your turn now—you must think of me as well as of yourself, dear Reginald. I am afraid you must shut your eyes on me for a few hours—that will spoil all my pleasure—or you must fancy as many a lover has been able to do, that I consecrate a dress, not that a dress has power to lower me."

"Oh! Caroline! do you value my respect?"

"Yes! and therefore I shall keep my word, and so you will feel sure I shall keep my word to you too if ever I promise something about (*blushes and smiles*) love—honour—and obey."

A battle took place in the young man's mind.

He took several strides backwards and forwards.

At last he burst out, "There are feelings too strong to be conquered by our wishes. I cannot bear that my wife should do what three-fourths of her sex think indelicate. We never differed in opinion before, we never shall again—if we do, be assured I will bow to you—I would yield here if I could, but I cannot—I think you can—if you can, have pity on me, and add one more claim to my life-long gratitude."

The balance trembled—the tears were in Caroline's eyes—her bosom fluttered—when the Demon of Discord inspired her proud nature with this idea—

"He loves his prejudices better than you," said Discord, "and this is Tyranny—coaxing Tyranny if you will."

On this hint spake Caroline.

"I find I have rivals."

"Rivals."

"In your prejudices, Reginald. Neither person, nor thing, shall ever be my rival. Show me at once which you love with the deeper affection, Mr. Seymour's prejudices or Caroline Courtenay. I shall wear this dress to-night—only for a few hours: consider! you will be here and keep me in countenance, or you don't love me."

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

"No! Caroline," said Reginald sadly and firmly, "I have spoken: our future life now rests in your hands—I shall not come—I shall arrange so that if you degrade yourself (I cling to the hope you will not), I shall hear of it and leave the country that minute! Were I to see it, by Heaven, I should leave the world." He said this in a great heat, but recovering himself said, "Forgive me!" kissed her hand, and went despondently away.

Caroline on his departure wished he had gone away in a pet instead of sorrowful—wished he had been her husband to cut the matter short, by carrying her in his arms and securing her in his dressing-room till the ball was over: wished she had never seen the Bloomer costume—wished she had the courage to hide and cry in an attic till all was over.

On her meditations entered a plump figure with all manner of expressions chasing one another over her countenance—this was Elisa, who, curtsied to attract attention and failing, presumed that her deportment had not corresponded with her costume, so bowed instead, and ducked, and as a last resource gave a pull at the top of her head.

*Caroline.* Well!

*Elisa.* If you please, ma'am—but if you please, ma'am, am I to say ma'am or sir now, ma'am?

*Carol.* Madam will do for the present.

*Elisa.* If you please, ma'am, Kitty the housemaid, that was to wear the short-waisted gown before the company, says she won't put it on for a double dollar.

*Carol.* Promise her four dollars then.

*Elisa.* Yes, M.

*Carol.* The girl's mother would have been as loth to wear a long waist.

*Elisa.* Yes, M.

*Carol.* And to-morrow morning tell Trimmer to discharge her.

*Elisa.* Yes, M.! Oho! thought Elisa, "Then now is the time to trim that old faggot Trimmer."

"If you please, ma'am, I have the greatest respect for Mrs. Trimmer, because she has been here longer than I have, and is a good servant, ma'am, there's no denying it; but if you please, M., there's no putting Mrs. Trimmer out of her turn-pike road, as the saying is. She says if I don't make the jellies and blamonge she'll make you turn me off, ma'am; now how can I when I'm got to learn off all those words you



## THE BLOOMER

gave me if you please, ma'am, am I take your orders or Mrs. Trimmer's, M.

*Carol.* Now I must ask you a question—who are you?

*Elisa.* La, ma'am! I am Elisa, mum! cook, mum! I make guava jelly that you like so, ma'am!

*Carol.* Very well! then Elisa, cook, for six hours you are my lieutenant here, and queen in the kitchen: give your orders, and discharge Trimmer and every man, woman, in the house that disobeys you, and I'll confirm all you do.

*Elisa.* Yes, M. (with flashing eyes.)

*Carol.* And if you abuse your authority you shall be the first victim.

*Elisa.* Yes, M. (crestfallen).

"There," said Elisa to herself, as she absconded with a modest reverence, "I've been and given you a dig in your old ribs with my rolling-pin, Mrs. Trimmer."

"Until to-day," thought her mistress, "a look from me was law, and now every creature, high and low, thwarts and opposes me, ever since I put these vile things on."

Now some would have carried the reasoning out thus—Ergo, take these vile things off!

But this sweet creature never dreamed of that path of inference.

"Of this there can be but one consequence," said she. "I shall do it ten times the more."

She then burst out crying, which was an unfair advantage the Bloomer took over poor Reginald: for after a shower of tears the ladies acquire additional force.

Rat a tat, tat a tat, tat! tat! tat! tat!

The guests arrived. We shall only particularise one. Mr. Fitzpatrick, an Irish gentleman, who had retained the delightful qualities of his nation and rubbed off its ignorance, and down its prejudices.

Handsome, gay, and though not varnished, polished, he was as charming a companion as either a man or woman could desire.

He was as fond of men as Englishmen are of women, and as fond of the ladies, as an Englishman is of adulterated wine.

Fitzpatrick's flattery was agreeable to the ladies! it was so very sincere—he really saw *en beau* both them and all their ways.

At sight of Miss Courtenay in a Bloomer he was ravished.

"Oh! Miss Caroline, but that's a beautiful costume ye've

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

invented : the few of us that's left standing will fall to-night : ye've no conscience at all."

"I did not invent the hideous thing ; it is Bloomer."

"Bloomer ? ye're joking. What ! is it this they've been running down ? Oh ! the haythen barbarians !!!! ye were a rainbow at the last ball ; but now ye're a sunbeam—ye'll not be for dancing the first dance with an uncouth Celt."

"You will not be for waiting till the seventh, Mr. Fitzpatrick !"

"Is it only six ye're engaged ??? oh, but I'm in luck to-night."

Mr. Fitzpatrick had been for some time puzzled which he loved most, Harriet Seymour or Caroline Courtenay : but last week he had decided in favour of the latter, without prejudice to the former.

The dancing was kept up with some spirit for two hours ; and then Caroline's associates were observed to steal out and to make for various apartments in her very large house on the doors of which their respective names were written in chalk.

Results, not processes, are for the public eye.

Suffice it to say at present in excuse of Caroline's obstinacy that she had been at no small trouble and expense to carry out her little idea. She had also read, drawn, composed, and written : others that saw the work had given her credit for some talent, great talent, of course. they said ! and she was mortified to think her lover would not give her this opportunity of showing him her wit, on which she secretly valued herself more than on her beauty.

A polka concluded. A tide of servants poured in. A semicircle of seats sprung up. A pulpit rose like an exhalation, and almost before her guests could seat themselves, Caroline was a lecturer wearing over her Bloomer a B.C.L. gown from Oxford, and the four-cornered cap of that University on her head.

*L'Éffrontée !* of whom think you she had borrowed this two days before ?—of Reginald !

The optimist Fitzpatrick was enchanted—"She was more beautiful in this than even in a Bloomer !" And indeed it became her—the gravity of the dress made a keen contrast with her archness. She was like a vivid flower springing unexpectedly from some time-stained wall—dancing, vanity, wit, pique at Reginald, and the flattery of others made her cheek flush, her eyes flash.

## THE BLOOMER

"Ahem!" said she in the dry-as-dust tone of a lecturer. "Ladies and gentlemen, as you will have to bear with many costumes this evening, permit me to begin with this:

"I wear it, ladies and gentlemen, because it is supposed to confer a right to be tedious—a-hem!

"I am here to attack two principal errors.

"One is that such fashions as embarrass the limbs are of a nature to last upon earth.

"The other is that pantaloons are essentially masculine and sweeping robes feminine.

"Ladies and gentlemen, we women can only predict the future by examining the past—moles and rabbits may have some other way, though I think not.

"Elisa!

"Call back past facts with lessons fraught,  
To teach us,—if we can be taught."

Elisa opened the door.

Miss Spilman, the musical associate, splashed a magnificent chord on the piano, and in sailed Queen Elizabeth! I mean a lady in the exact costume in which that Queen went into the city to return thanks for the destruction of the Spanish Armada.

Set a stomacher three feet long between two monstrous jelly bags upon a bloated bell, and there you have this Queen and her successor in New York.

"Ladies and gentlemen," said the lecturer, "common sense fell flatter than Spain the day royalty appeared thus!

"Could a duck make a doll, this would be the result.

"Yet this costume, as much admired once as ours is now, is only the principle of our own carried a step farther: at the head of our principle is the sack in which rustics jump at a fair—next comes Queen Bess, and then come we.

"With us motion is *embarrassed*.

"With Queen Bess motion is *impeded*.

"With the sack motion is *obstructed*.

"In rational and therefore permanent costumes motion is *free*. Vide Time and the World!"

(A Chord.)

With a multiplicity of affectation in came a courtier, the point of whose shoes touched his knees, and he seemed proud of them.

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

No remark was made : this thing spoke for itself.

Next a noise was heard, and with infinite difficulty a lady was squeezed in who wore the genuine hoop.

Two short-waisted ladies came in.

Everybody laughed at the sight of them.

Straight one of them burst out a-crying ! this was Kitty, who was instantly attempted to be consoled (as the papers phrase it) by Mr. Fitzpatrick : he told her nothing could disguise her comeliness : and really thought so at the moment.

This dress set people talking : those who had worn it confessed to the younger ones that they had thought it beautiful, and had anticipated the destruction of nature as soon as the demise of this phase of the unnatural.

Then followed jigot sleeves.

Two chords were struck on the piano, and Miss Courtenay resumed her lecture thus—

### RECITATIVE.

“ All these good people when they were here thought they must be here for ever,

Or as long as men and women, and Primrose Hill and the Mississippi River,

But they proved more like the flower than the hill that bears its name—

And instead of the great Mississippi, they were bubbles floating down that same.”

### SONG.

“ Such fashions are like poppies spread,  
You seize the flower, the bloom is fled :  
Or like a snowflake on a river,  
A moment seen, then gone for ever.”

“ We have shown you the costumes that could not stand the shock of time :

You shall now see what sort of costumes have stood the brunt of centuries—compare the Bloomers

With each in turn—and you will be on the path of Truth.”

Armenian, Polish, and Sicilian peasants were then introduced, whose limbs were free enough, goodness knows—they

## THE BLOOMER

ranged themselves in a line opposite their stiff competitors—and a Bloomer took up the recitative—

“All these unlike the Bloomer confine the limbs and make the ribs  
to crack,

All those like Bloomers free the mind, the body, and the back,  
So hail to great Amelia who takes a sex out of a sack.”

### SONG.

“For grace is motion unconfined,  
Like rippling sea or sweeping wind,  
Free as the waves of yellow corn  
That bows to greet the breezy morn.”

The applause had but just subsided when a clear rich quaint voice arose, and to the equal surprise of the lecturer and company trilled forth the following stanza to some fossil tune—Chevy Chace, we really believe.

“The ass with four legs has the wit  
None of those four to tether—  
But there’s a greater ass with two,  
That ties those two together.”

While the others sat aghast.

“Now that was like honey dropping from the comb,” exclaimed Fitzpatrick.

“Now you know, Mr. Fitzpatrick, it was like vinegar distilling from a cruet,” replied Miss Courtenay.

“There *was* an agreeable acidulation compared with yours, Miss Courtenay, but in itself delicious,” retorted the optimist.

“Ladies and gentlemen,” said the modern Portia, “the first head of my lecture is before you. I am now to prove that pantaloons are not necessarily masculine, nor long skirts feminine.”

On this entered two Persian women in gorgeous costume and very spacious trousers.

They salaamed to Caroline and the Bloomers, but seemed staggered by the other figures—whilst they whispered and eyed the company Caroline lectured.

“Ladies, this costume is worn by half the well-dressed women in the world: and we must not flatter ourselves we are more feminine than Mussulwomen—on the contrary, these



## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

pantalooned females practice a reserve, compared with which the modesty of Europe is masculine impudence."

*A Lady.* Make them speak. I don't think they are women at all.

*Carol.* They are women, I assure you, Miss White, for one has just borrowed a pin of me.

*Miss W.* Then why don't they talk?

*Carol.* He! he! the inference is just. They are going to speak—unless they have forgotten all I——

*Zuleima.* They *have* feet, and even legs. O Holy Prophet, here are women who muffle their feet, and reveal their necks to the gaze of man.

*Fatima.* What dirt has this people eaten? Can this be the great Frank nation, whose ships subdue every sea, and whose wisdom and probity are such that the evil spirit himself cannot get the better of them in making bargains: are these sea kings sprung from fools, who hide their feet which were made for show and motion, and reveal their faces and necks, which is unlawful?

*Zulem.* Daughter of the Commander of the Faithful, your slave has an idea.

*Fatim.* (with some surprise) Bismillah! In the name of the Prophet let me hear it.

*Zulem.* Three revolutions of the moon are completed since we sailed in ships from Istamboul: in the meantime Sheitan has doubtless obtained permission to derange this people's intellects, that so they may be converted to the true faith. Thus, their brains being confounded, they muffle their feet, and reveal their necks without shame to the gaze of man: your slave has spoken.

*Fatim.* It is well spoken: it is also a nation which sups on opium—and drinks hot wine, as a camel sucks water in the desert—we will therefore sit on ottomans and laugh.

*Zulem.* Be cheshm! On my eyes be it!

*Fatim.* Seven days.

*Zulem.* And seven nights.

*Fatim.* At these children.

*Zulem.* Of Burnt Fathers.

*Fat. and Zul.*—We will laugh. Seven days.

And seven nights.

At these children.

Of Burnt Fathers.

They then sat like little tailors on two ottomans opposite each other, and nodding like mandarins, laughed mechani-

## THE BLOOMER

cally as became people who were going to make seven nights of it.

*Caroline.* Adsis, O Cato.—Call him, Elisa.

*Elisa.* If you please, um, would you say them words again.

*Carol.* Adsis, O Cato.

*Elisa.* Assist us, old king Cole!

Cato swept in with a magnificent toga.

"*Adsum*," said he, "*quis me vocat?*"

*Carol.* Be pleased, sir, to tell us which are the most masculine and which the most feminine of these good souls.

Cato folded his arms and took three antique strides. "These cackling creatures," said he, "are Persian women — this (*Elisa*) is a native, I believe, of some barbarous country not under yet the dominion of Rome."

*Elisa.* Nor don't mean to.

*Cato.* These with black plaister stuck to them are off the Genus Simii or apes. The rest with togæ, but no beards, are, I suppose, of the Epicene class—dismiss me.

(*A Chord.*)

*Cato.* Abeo (*chord*). Excedo (*chord*). Evado (*chord*). Erumpo (four strides, one for each verb took him out with a sharp and pleasing effect).

This ended the lecture, and a dance of all ages and climes was proposed.

"I can't hop as you do nowadays," remonstrated the hoop;  
"I was taught to dance."

"Grace was in all my steps," said the courtier.

Said Caroline, "Dance in your own way, dress in your way, and let your neighbours have their way—that is the best way!"

A dance was then played with no very marked accent; and mighty pleasant it was to see couples polking, couples gavotting with all the superstition of antiquated grace, and waltzes and jigs and tarantula; the sanctified solemnity with which polite people frisk was for this once exchanged for sly gravity and little bursts of merriment. Boom! went a gun at sea.

The great steamer was starting for England.

It was a brilliant moonlight.

There was a general move to the supper-room, which had four windows looking seaward.

One old lady lingered a moment to convey to her host her opinion of the lecture.

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

"You are a very clever young lady, your lecture was very ingenious."

"I am fortunate in your friendly consideration of it, madam," said Caroline.

"The women in trousers were funny."

"If it gave my friends a smile, Miss Ruth——"

"It will make Bloomers, I believe—it was as good as a play, Miss Courtenay; and I shall never enter your house again, madam!" with this conclusion Miss Ruth became a vertical rod and marched off.

The next moment a servant brought Caroline a letter; she opened it. A smile with which she was listening to Fitzpatrick's admiration became a stone smile as her eyes fixed themselves on the paper. She gave a cry like one wounded, and, stretching out her hands with a tender helplessness that at once gave the lie to her dress, she sank insensible into Mr. Fitzpatrick's arms.

The steamboat was taking Reginald past her window to England.

## CHAPTER V

SEVERAL months after this event, a young gentleman was seated in a study, book in hand, but by no effort could he give his mind to the book; he sighed, turned the leaves and gave it up in despair! this was Reginald Seymour, whose offended dignity and delicacy had borne him stiffly up for five months, but could support him no longer.

He had now had leisure to remember the many high qualities of her, whose one fault he had thought unpardonable. He had flung away a jewel for a single flaw—jewels are rare—he began to think he had been a fool, and to know he was wretched.

What was to be done? he had been silent so long that now he was ashamed to write; and when he had with a great struggle determined to make the first overtures, a letter from his sister had given him a mysterious hint that it would now be too late to attempt an accommodation.

Reginald was not one of those who babble their griefs, and cure themselves in ten days by tormenting all their friends.

He was silent, distracted, reserved.

His own family, who guessed the cause of his low spirits,

## THE BLOOMER

respected him too much to approach the subject, or to let strangers into the secret.

They left him in peaceable enjoyment of his misery.

He thanked them in his heart, and availed himself to the full of their kind permission.

He sat in a room, whose windows looked on Courtenay Court, and in that room, in the company of the immortal dead—*s'ennuyait*.

One of these painful reveries was interrupted by a visitor, an old gentleman in black gaiters and a white head; the Reverend James Tremaine, perpetual curate of Conyton. An old and true friend of both houses, and Reginald's tutor for many years. Mr. Tremaine had not seen his depression without interest. He was acquainted with the cause. The Seymours had few secrets from him.

Certain features in every story vary according to the side we hear it from; and Mr. Tremaine secretly congratulated Reginald on his escape from a strong-minded woman: he called not to keep his pupil's mind fixed on the subject, but, on the contrary, to divert him from it.

After noticing with regret the young man's depression, he asked permission to be his physician.

"I see," said he, "what it is—you want some fixed intellectual pursuit. Will you allow me to recommend you one?"

"As many as you like, dear sir," said Reginald, "for I am wearied of my life—I have nothing to do," added he, thinking to throw dust in his mentor's eyes.

Mr. Tremaine took his cue, and then and there proposed to his late pupil's attention an interesting pursuit, suited to that part of the country—geology. "It is a science," said he, "which lifts you out of this ignorant present, and transports you into various stages of this earth's existence: you learn on its threshold what a mushroom in this world's great story is the author of the pyramids.

"You find that the earth was red hot for millions of years, and spouted liquid stone like a whale: in that stone look for no sign of vegetation, and still fewer of life. Then for millions of years the heat of its upper crust has been cooling, and water depositing rubbish which has coagulated into stone; and in this stratified stone you shall find things, that lived or grew very late in the world's history, in fact, within a few million years of mammoths, who precede man by a few thousand years only, at least I think so, since the flesh of

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

mammoths has been found in ice in our own day, and was eaten by our contemporaries the wolves."

The old gentleman then hinted, with a twinkle of the eye, that this science has also its prose; that, by breaking stones with iron in them, men have repaired their own shattered fortunes: that coal, silver, iron, and even gold, are as common as dirt, though not quite so easy to come at, and that geology really mastered, would teach its proficient the signs of their presence; brief, how much better to circulate over the face of Devonshire with hammer and book, than be a prey to weariness without the excuse of work!!

Mr. Tremaine had not observed what we have; that snobs in fustian jackets without a single polysyllable to their tongues find all the gold and all the coal that is found; and science finds the crustaceonidunculæ.

Botany Mr. Tremaine recommended only as a relaxation of the more useful study; at the same time he hinted it was amusing to be able to classify plants, not by their properties but their petals, and to call everything by its long name that belongs to twenty other things as well, instead of knowing each by its own name, as the vulgar unscientific do.

"Oh, *le plaisant projet!*" exclaims my reader, "he knows the boy is in love and prescribes geology and botany."

Well, is not one folly best cured by another? But is this sort of thing folly? especially in a youth born to fortune.

Experience is our only safe guide in all things—and experience proves that geology and botany are roads to happiness.

Other things are constantly tried in vain—these seldom fail.

Ambition is raging agitation followed by bitter disappointment.

Wit, an unruly engine, recoils on him that plays it.

Politics, love, theology, art, are full of thorns; but when you see a man perched like a crow on a rock, chipping it, you see a happy dog. You who are on the look-out for beauty, find irregular features or lack lustre dolls—you who love wit are brained with puns or ill-nature, the two forms of wit that exist out of books. But the hammerist can jump out of his gig at any turn of the road and find that which his soul desires—the meanest stone a boy throws at a robin is millions of years older than the Farnese Hercules, and has a history as well as a sermon.

Stones are curious things. If a man is paid for breaking them, he is wretched; but if he can bring his mind to do it



## THE BLOOMER

gratis, he is at the summit of content ! With these men life is a felicitous dream—they are not subject to low spirits like other men ; they smile away their human day ; and when they are to die they don't seem to mind so very much. Can they take anything easy by giving it one of their hard names—is the grave to them a cretaceous, or argillaceous, or ferrugineous bed, I beg their pardon—stratum ?

No ! it is because their hobbies have been innocent : and other men's hobbies are so apt to be vicious.

These have broken stones while egotists have been breaking human hearts.

Mr. Tremaine was enlarging on such topics with more eloquence and method than I, and his patient became animated with a sudden expression of surprise, hope, joy.

He looked out of the window.

The old gentleman looked too. “ Ah,” cried he, “ I see ! Yes, Reginald ! that is better than science, and beyond the power of art.”

“ Yes ! ” said Reginald.

“ That glorious breadth of golden sunlight that streams across that foliage,” continued the savant.

“ Sunshine and leaves ? ” cried Reginald, “ it is something of more importance I am looking at.”

“ More importance than sunshine,” said the old gentleman faintly.

“ Yes ! SEE ! LOOK !—THE SMOKE FROM THOSE CHIMNEYS ! ”

Mr. Tremaine looked ; and Courtenay Court was smoking from a dozen chimneys at once. He was taken off his guard.

“ She must be come home,” said he, “ or coming !!! (*aside*) plague take her ! ”

Reginald seized him by the hand.

## CHAPTER VI

MR. TREMAINE was right. Caroline was expected at Courtenay Court. The next day she arrived, bringing Miss Seymour, who went to her father's house.

They had been escorted across the water by Mr. Fitzpatrick ; but he remained in town. Before they left New York this gentleman had declared himself Caroline's professed admirer. Caroline asked him with some archness

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

which he loved best, her or Miss Seymour. The question staggered him for a moment, so he said, "Can you ask?" Cross-examined, however, he was brought to this, that he liked Caroline a shade better than Harriet.

During the voyage home Mr. Fitzpatrick lost a portion of his gaiety, and was seen at times to be grave and perplexed; novel phenomenon.

Harriet Seymour and Caroline had got over their tiff, and indeed Harriet for months past had sided rather with her friend than her brother. "Caroline was wrong," said she, "but Reginald was more wrong. He ought to have forgiven a woman a caprice." Harriet therefore spent the evening of her arrival at home, but early next morning she rode over to Courtenay Court to bear her friend company. She was the more eager to lend her countenance because others were so hard upon her.

For the evening of her arrival Caroline was discussed at Seymour Hall. The old people, including Mr. Tremaine, spoke of her with horror: tomboy, vixen, and even strong-minded woman, from which Heaven defend us males! They congratulated themselves and Reginald on his escape from her. Reginald maintained a dogged silence. But when Harriet stoutly defended his late sweetheart, and declared that her faults were only on the surface, he cast a look of gratitude at her, that she caught and comprehended. Her defence was not quite lost on others. Mr. Tremaine asked her quietly, "Has Miss Courtenay really anything good about her?" "Judge for yourself," replied Harriet, with a toss of the head. "Call on her. She is your parishioner."

"Humph! I don't like strong-minded women. They say she can swim into the bargain; but I certainly shall call on her, and judge with my own eyes. Her father was a worthy man."

To return. Caroline and Harriet were walking in the grounds of Courtenay Court, at some distance from the house. Harriet was lionising the mistress, showing her her beauties, the famous old yew tree, the narrow but deep water that meandered through her grounds, and each admired view and nook. It was charming, and both ladies did loud admiration; and did not care a button for it all.

*Harriet.* Is Mr. Fitzpatrick coming to-day?

*Caroline.* I don't know; what a curious bridge, it looks like a long gate. Shall we cross it?

*Harriet.* Not for the world, the water is ever so deep.

## THE BLOOMER

*Carol.* I did not mean to cross the water, only the bridge.

*Harrt.* But see how crazy it is! the wood is so old, nobody has lived here ever so long, and then it is so hard to keep on it too.

Caroline looked wistfully at the primitive bridge. "If I had my Bloomer on, I would soon be over it," said she, "but this appendage would catch my feet and draggle in the water at every step."

Harriet implored her friend never to mention that word again.

"Bloomer! it is the cause we are all unhappy."

"What, are *you* unhappy? what about? Oh, he will be here to-day, dear, ten to one."

"Who, pray?"

"Mr. Fitzpatrick."

"Mr. Fitzpatrick is your lover, not mine," said Harriet, colouring all over.

"So he is. I forgot. Oh, look at the tail of your gown—three straws, two sticks, and such a long briar."

*Harrt.* Put your foot on it, dear. These lawyers are the plague of this country.

*Carol.* Lawyers?

*Harrt.* I forget, you don't know our country terms; we call these long briars lawyers; because when once they get hold of you——

*Carol.* I understand; all to be avoided by a little Bloomer.

*Harrt.* Now, Caroline, don't. I wish the woman had never been born. Let us go into the shade.

An observer of the sex might have noticed the same languor and the same restlessness in both these ladies, though one was Yankee and one English.

At last they fell into silence. It was Caroline who broke the silence. "Nobody comes to welcome me or even sends. How hospitable these British are! If I had quarrelled with any one in their own country, and then they came to mine, I should be generous, I should make that an excuse for holding out the hand, and being friends any way, if I could do nothing more. But the people here are not of my mind. All the worse for them. Much I care. I shall go and see where they have buried my father, I don't believe he would have died if he had not come here, and then I shall go back home across the water, to my country, where men know how to quarrel, ay, and fight too, and then drop it when it is done with." Thus spake the Yankee girl. The English girl

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

coloured up, but she did not answer back—except by turning brimming eyes and a look of gentle reproach on her.

On this, partly because she was unhappy, partly because this mild look pricked her great though wayward heart, the Yankee girl began to cry bitterly.

On this the English girl flung her arms round the Yankee girl's neck, and cried with her.

"Dearest, he loves you still."

"Still! he never loved me, Harriet. Oh no—he never loved me—oh, oh!"

"You forget; I have been home. I have seen him. He is pale—he is sad."

"That is a c—c—comfort. I wish he was at d—d—death's door."

"He is far more unhappy than you are."

"I am so glad—I don't believe it."

"You may believe it—I have seen it."

At this moment a servant was seen approaching; he came up, touched his hat to Caroline with a world of obsequiousness, and informed her the parson had called to see her and was in the drawing-room.

"The parson?"

"The Reverend Mr. Tremaine, Miss."

"A great friend of our family," explained Harriet.

"Ah, tell me all about him as we go along."

## CHAPTER VII

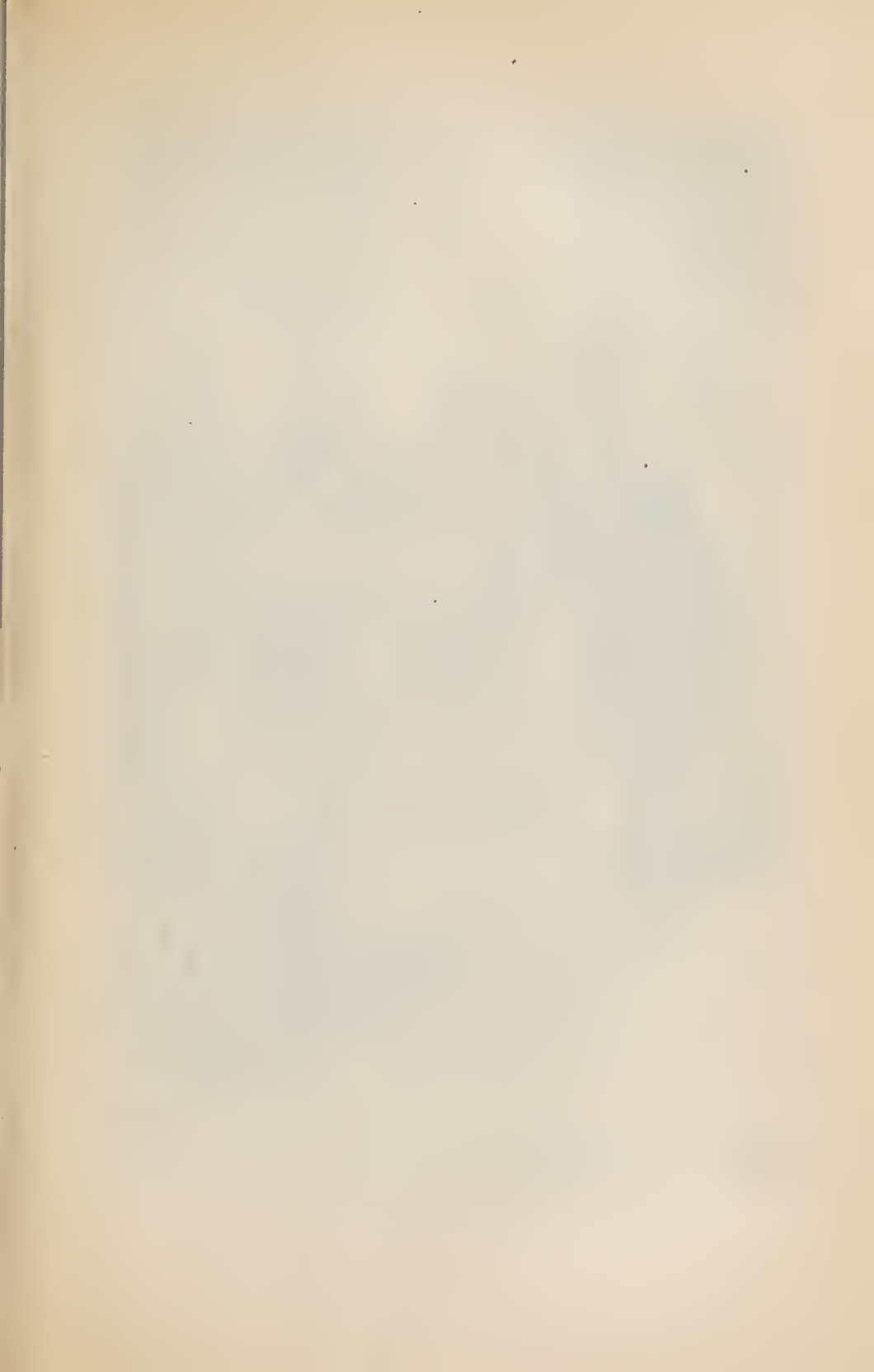
*Mr. Tremaine.* Will she receive me in a Bloomer?

*Harriet.* I don't know—I hope not. She was decent a minute ago.

*Tremaine.* Perhaps she has gone to put one on.

Harriet gave a start, and had a misgiving, Caroline being a devil. "Heaven forbid!" she cried. "I will go and see."

The next minute a young lady of singular beauty and grace glided into the room. She was dressed richly but very plainly. Mr. Tremaine looked at her with surprise. "Are you Miss Courtenay?" She smiled sweetly and told him she was Miss Courtenay. She added that Mr. Tremaine was no stranger to her; she had often heard of him and his virtues in happier











## THE BLOOMER

days. After that she thanked him for being the first to welcome her home.

"We shall all feel flattered at your calling it home, Miss Courtenay; we must try and keep you here after that."

In about ten minutes the intelligent young beauty had not only dissolved Mr. Tremaine's prejudices against her, but had substituted a strong prejudice in her favour.

"This quiet ladylike, dignified, gentle, amiable, beautiful, young woman, a tomboy?" said he to himself. "I don't believe it—it surpasses belief—it is false!"

There was a pause.

"Miss Courtenay," began the old gentleman, "your late father, during the short time he was among us, gained the respect of the whole county. I cannot help thinking you will be his successor in our esteem as well as in Courtenay Court."

Miss Courtenay bowed with quiet dignity.

"The worst of it is we are an old-fashioned people here in Devonshire. We are straitlaced—ahem—in short—shall I be presuming too far on our short acquaintance if (pray give me credit for friendly motives) I ask permission to put you a question. But no, when I look at you—it is impossible."

"What is impossible, sir?"

"That you can ever have," and the old gentleman flushed a bit; "by-the-by they say you can swim, Miss Courtenay."

"A little, not worth boasting of," replied Caroline modestly. "I think I could make shift to swim across this room—if the sea was in it."

"Oh, no farther than that? well there is not much harm in that. But they do say you have done us the honour, ahem—to wear male habiliments—is that true?"

"Indeed, Mr. Tremaine, I have, let—mc—sec, I think it was at a fancy ball—in my own house—at New York." The words were said with assumed carelessness and candour.

"What, on no other occasion?"

"On no other public occasion—why?" inquired Caroline so innocently.

"Then really I think too much has been made of it. But you are said to advocate the Bloomer costume."

"I have often advocated it, in words, sir; but wearing it is a different matter, you know."

"Very different, very different indeed," said Tremaine hastily.

"I could not help advocating it; its adversaries argued so

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

weakly against it. Shall I repeat their arguments, and my own?"

"If you please."

Caroline, with the calm indifference of a judge, stated the usual arguments pro and con, and did not fail to dwell upon the trousers of Eastern women. Mr. Tremaine took her up.

"There is a flaw in your reasoning, I think," said he; "those Eastern women distinguish themselves from men by a thick veil—they all wear a thick veil. It appears to me that the true argument against Bloomer has never been laid before you. It is this: in every civilised nation, the entire sexes are distinguished by some marked costume. But Bloomer proposes that one-third of the women should be at variance with the other two-thirds."

"Oh no, sir, she is for dressing them all in Bloomers."

"No, excuse me, how would old women and fat women look in a Bloomer? How would young matrons look at that period when a woman is most a woman? No, the dress for women must clearly be some dress that becomes all women, at all times and occasions of life. There are plenty of boys of sixteen or seventeen, who could be dressed as women, and eclipse all the women in a ball-room; but it would be indelicate and unmanly. You, with your youthful, symmetrical figure, could eclipse most young men in their own habiliments; but it would be indelicate and unwomanly. Forgive me, I distress you."

"No, sir! but you convince me; and that is new to me. I admit this argument at once; and so I would have done six months ago; but no one had the intelligence to put the matter to me so," said the sly thing.

"You seem to be a very reasonable young lady."

"It is the only merit I have."

"Permit me to contradict you again. Well, then, since the Bloomer difficulty is despatched, let me have the honour and the happiness of reconciling an honourable young man with the most charming young lady I have met with this many a day."

The charming young lady froze directly.

"I will not affect to misunderstand you, sir; but the difference between Mr. Seymour and myself lies deeper than this paltry dress: lies too deep for you to cure; the Bloomer was a mere pretext. Mr. Seymour did not love me."

"Excuse me—I know better."



## THE BLOOMER

"When we love people we forgive their faults: we forgive their virtues even."

Mr. Tremaine looked at her with some surprise. The Devonshire ladies had not tongues so pointed as the fair Yankee's.

"He did love you—he does love you."

"No, Mr. Tremaine—no. Was that a fault for any one who really loved me, to quarrel out and out with a spoiled child for?" Here two tears, one real, the other crocodile, ran down her lovely cheeks and did the poor old gentleman's business entirely. "He deserves to be hanged," cried he, jumping up, in great haste, "young fool. But he does love you tenderly, sincerely. He has never been happy since. He never will be happy till you are reconciled to him. He is waiting in great anxiety for my return. I shall tell him to ride over here and just—go—down—on—his—knees to you, and ask your forgiveness. Then will you forgive him?"

"I will try, sir," said Caroline doubtfully; "but he owes much to his advocate, and so you may tell him."

"I shall be vain enough to tell him so, you may depend," and away went Mr. Tremaine, Caroline's devoted champion through thick and thin from this hour. As he rode away, zeal and benevolence shining through him, Caroline said drily to herself, "I am your friend for life, old boy."

Harriet came in and heard the news—she was delighted.

"Reginald will be here as fast as his horse's feet can carry him. Mr. Tremaine is all powerful in our house."

"So I concluded from what you told me," said Caroline demurely; "and I—hem—will you excuse me for half-an-hour?"

"Yes, dear; you will find me on the lawn."

Full three-quarters of an hour had elapsed, and Harriet was beginning to wonder what had become of her friend, when a musical laugh rang behind her. She turned round and beheld a sight that made her scream with terror and dismay—there stood Caroline in *PROPRIA QUÆ MARIBUS* as bold as brass.

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

### CHAPTER VIII

THE face of uneasy defiance Caroline got up when Harriet faced her was truly delicious.

"It is all over," gasped Harriet, "you are incurable."

"He loves me," explained Caroline; "when I felt like giving in I didn't think he loved me."

Harriet made no reply; she marched off stiffly. The Bloomer followed, and tried to appease her by reminding her how hard it was to give in as long as a chance of victory remained—"hard—it is impossible—it hurts!!!"

No answer.

"It was all that dear old man's fault for letting out that he loves me still, and he is unhappy; so then he is in my power, and I can't give in now—and I won't. No. Let us see whether it is me or my clothes he loves—ah, ah! Oh, my dear girl, here he comes; let me get behind you—oh dear, I wish I hadn't."

Sure enough Reginald was coming down to the other side of the stream.

Caroline got half behind Harriet.

Reginald came along the bridge to join them.

"I wish it would break down," whined Caroline, "then I'd run home, and I know what I would do."

The words were out of her mouth and no more, when some portion of the rotten wood gave way, and splash goes Reginald into the water.

Harriet screamed. Caroline laughed.

Her laughter was soon turned to dismay. Reginald sank; he came up and struggled towards the woodwork, but in vain: the current had carried him a yard or two from it, and even that small space he could not recover. He was too proud to cry for help, but he was drowning.

"He can't swim," cried Caroline, and she darted into the stream like a water spaniel. In two strokes she was beside him and seized him by the hair. One stroke took her to the remnant of the bridge. "Lay hold of that, Reginald," she cried. He obeyed, and, while she swam ashore, he worked along the wooden bridge to the bank.

The moment she saw him safe, she began to laugh again; and then what does my lady do but set off running home full pelt before he could say a word to her. He followed her

## THE BLOOMER

crying, "Caroline—Caroline!" It was no use—she was in her Bloomer and had the start, and ran like a doe.

"Oh, Reginald, go home and change your clothes," cried the tender Harriet.

"What, go home before I have thanked my guardian angel, my beloved?"

"Your guardian angel must change her clothes, and you must change yours—you will catch your death."

"At least tell her she shall wear what she pleases, tell her——"

"I will tell her nothing, come and tell it her yourself, frightening me so. Her Bloomer is spoilt for ever now, that is one comfort."

Reginald ran to the stables, got his horse, galloped home, dressed himself, and galloped back, and came into Caroline's drawing-room open-mouthed. "Wear what you like, dear Caroline; why, you are in a gown! no matter—forgive me—oh, forgive me—I have been ungrateful once—I never will again. My beloved, what did I not owe you enough before that you must save my life? Oh, Caroline, one word; can the devotion of a life restore me the treasure I once had, and trifled with—for what?" then he fell to kissing her hands and her gown. Then she, seeing him quite overcome, was all woman.

"Reginald," she murmured, and sank upon his neck, all her strength of mind dissolving in tears and love.

"What did you say about Bloomer, Reginald dear?"

"I said you should wear what you liked, sweet one."

"Ah, then we are never to agree; for I mean to wear whatever you like."

This was "the way to take her," one of that sort; they are to be made slaves of just as easily as the hen-hearted ones. But ye mustn't show 'em the chain!!!

Afternoon came Fitz.

*Caroline.* Mr. Fitzpatrick, will you come here.

*Fitz.* "I will." An Irishman always consents, but never says "yes."

*Carol.* (with a twinkle in her eye). Will you do me a favour?

*Fitz.* I will.

*Carol.* Do you see that lady sitting there? (Harriet).

*Fitz.* (colouring). I do.

*Carol.* Go and marry her.

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

And she gave him a push that seemed less than a feather, but somehow it propelled Fitz. all across the room, and sent him down on his knees before Harriet. N.B. There were only these three in the room.

Mr. Tremaine married two couples in one day, Reginald and Caroline; Fitzpatrick and Harriet. I ought to explain to those who have not seen it, that during the voyage Fitz. had discovered it was Harriet he loved a *soupgon* the best of the two.

At the wedding breakfast, arrayed in white, and adorned with wreaths, both the Yankee and the English beauty were intolerably lovely.

No one seemed more conscious of this double fact than Fitz. Caroline observed his looks and took occasion to say to him confidentially, "Wouldn't you liked to have married both ladies, now—come—tell the truth !!!"

"Indeed and I would," replied the candid Celt, unconscious of any satire in the question.

America takes two hundred thousand English every year. We have got this one Yankee in return, and we mean to keep her.

A year after they had been married, she wanted to give her Bloomer to one of the stable-boys. "What, the dress you saved my life in?" cried Reginald; "I would not part with it to a prince, for the price of a king's ransom."

Lads and lasses, this trifle is what I have called it, "*a jeu d'esprit*," written for your amusement, and not intended to improve you, instruct you, or elevate your morals.

A thing not to be approved in general, but excused once in a way methinks—

— neque semper arcum  
Tendit Apollo.

## ART: A DRAMATIC TALE

### III

## ART: A DRAMATIC TALE

EARLY in the last century two young women were talking together in a large apartment, richly furnished. One of these was Susan, cousin and dependent of Mrs. Anne Oldfield; the other was a flower girl, whom that lady had fascinated by her scenic talent. The poor girl was but one of many persons over whom Mrs. Oldfield had cast a spell; and yet this actress had not reached the zenith of her reputation.

The town, which does not always know its own mind about actors, applauded one or two of her rivals more than her, and fancied it admired them more.

Oldfield was the woman (there is always one) who used the tones of nature upon the stage in that day; she ranted at times like her neighbours, but she never ranted out of tune like them; her declamation was nature, *alias* art, thundering; theirs was artifice raving: her treatment of words was as follows;—she mastered them in the tone of household speech; she then gradually built up these simple tones into a gorgeous edifice of music and meaning; but though dilated, heightened, and embellished, they never lost their original truth. Her rivals started from a lie, so the higher they soared, the further they left truth behind them;—they do the same thing now pretty universally.

The public is a very good judge; and no judge at all of such matters: I will explain.

Let the stage voice and the dramatic voice,—the artificial and the artistic,—the bastard and the legitimate,—the false and the true, be kept apart upon separate stages, and there is no security that the public will not, as far as hands go, applaud the monotone or lie, more than the melodious truth. But set the lie and the truth side by side upon fair terms, and the public becomes what the critics of this



## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

particular art have never been—a critic ; and stage bubbles, that have bubbled for years, are liable to burst in a single night.

Mrs. Oldfield was wise enough, even in her generation, to know that the public's powers of comparison require that the things to be compared shall be placed cheek by jowl before it ; and this is why she had for some time manœuvered to play, foot to foot, against Mrs. Bracegirdle, the champion of the stage.

Bracegirdle, strong in position, tradition, face, figure, and many qualities of an actor, was by no means sorry of an opportunity to quench a rising rival ; and thus the two ladies were to act together in the “ Rival Queens,” within a few days of our story.

<i>Roxana</i>	.	.	.	.	Mrs. BRACEGIRDLE.
<i>Statira</i>	.	.	.	.	Mrs. OLDFIELD.

The town, whose heart at that epoch was in the theatre, awaited this singular struggle in a state of burning excitement we can no longer realise.

Susan Oldfield, first cousin of the tragedian, was a dramatic aspirant. Anne's success having travelled into the provinces, her aunt, Susan's mother, said to Susan, who was making a cream cheese, “ You go an' act too, lass ! ”

“ I will,” said Susan, a-making of cream cheese.

Anne's mother remonstrated, “ She can't do it.”

“ Why not, sister ? ” said Susan's mother sharply.

Then ensued some reasoning.

“ Anne,” said the tragedian's mother, “ was born clever. I can't account for it. She was always mimicking. She took off the exciseman, and the farmers, and her grandmother, and the very parson—how she used to make us laugh ! Mimicking ! why, it was like a looking-glass, and the folk standing in front of it, and speaking behind it, all at one time ; once I made her take me off ; she was very loth, poor lass. I think she knew she could not do it so well as the rest ; it wasn't like, though it made them all laugh more than the others ; but the others were as like faggot to faggot. Now, Susan, she can't take off anything without 'tis the scald cream from the milk, and I've seen me beat her at that ; I'm not bragging.”

To this piece of ratiocination, Susan's mother opposed the following—

“ Talent is in the blood,” said she (this implies that great are all the first cousins of the great).

## ART: A DRAMATIC TALE

Anne's mother might have weakened this by examples at her own door, to wit, the exciseman, who was a clever fellow, and his son an ass. But she preferred keeping within her own line of argument, and as the ladies floated, by a law of their nature, away from that to which lawyers tend, an issue, they drifted divaguely over the great pacific ocean of feminine logic. At last a light shot into Susan's mamma: she found *terra firma*, i.e., an argument too strong for refutation.

"Besides, Jane," said she, "I want your Susan to churn! So there's an end!"

Alas! she had underrated the rival disputant. Susan's mother took refuge in an argument equally irrefragable: she packed up the girl's things that night, and sent her off by coach to Anne next morning.

Susan arrived, told her story and her hopes on Anne's neck. Anne laughed, and made room for her on the third floor. The cousins went to the theatre that evening, the aspirant in front.

Susan passed through various emotions, and when Belvidera, "gazed, turned giddy, raved and died," she ran to the stage-door, with some misgivings, whether she might not be wanted to lay her cousin out. In Anne's dressing-room she found a laughing dame, who, whilst wiping off her rouge, told her she was a fool, and asked her rather sharply, "how it went?"

"The people clapped their hands! I could have kissed them," said Susan.

"As if I could not hear that, child," said Anne. "I want to know how many cried where you were."

"Now, how can I tell you, cousin, when I could not see for crying myself?"

"You cried, did you? I am very glad of that!"

"La, cousin!"

"It does not prove much, but it proves more than their clapping of hands. You shall be my barber's block—you don't understand me—all the better—come home to supper."

At supper the tragedian made the dairymaid tell her every little village event; and, in her turn, recalled all the rural personages; and, reviving the trick of her early youth, imitated their looks, manners, and sentiments, to the life.

She began with the exciseman, and ended with the curate—a white-headed old gentleman, all learning, piety, and simplicity. He had seen in this beautiful and gifted woman only a lamb that he was to lead up to heaven—please God.

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

The naughtiest things we do are sure to be the cleverest, and this imitation made Susan laugh more than the others.

But in the midst of it, the mimic suddenly paused, and her eye seemed to turn inwards; she was quite silent for a moment.

Ah! Oldfield, in that one moment, I am sure your heart has drunk many a past year. It is away to the banks of Trent, to grass and flowers, and days of innocence, to church-bells and a cottage porch, and your mother's bosom, my poor woman—princess of the stage.

She faltered out, "But he was a good man. Oh! yes! yes! yes! he was a good man; he admired me more than he would now! None like him shine on my path now." And she burst into a fit of crying.

Susan cried with her, without in the least knowing what was the matter. And these most dissimilar beings soon learned to love one another. The next day Anne took the gauge of Susan's entire intellects; and, by way of comment on the text of Susan, connected her with dramatic poetry as Mrs. Oldfield's dresser.

Susan then had been installed about three months, when she was holding that conversation with the flower-girl, which I have too long interrupted.

"It is an odd thing to say, but I think you are in love with my cousin Anne."

"I don't know," was the answer. "I am drawn to her by something I cannot resist: I followed her home for three months before I spoke to you. Will she not be angry at my presumption?"

"La! Of course not; it is not as if you were one of those impudent men that follow her about, and slip notes into every mortal thing—her carriage, her prayer-book."

Now Susan happened to be laying out the new dress for Statira, which had just come in; and, in a manner singularly apropos, no less than two nice little notes fell out of it as she spoke.

The girls looked at them, as they lay on the floor, like deer looking askant at a lap-dog.

"Oh!" said the votary of Flora, "they ought to be ashamed."

"So they ought," cried Susan. "I'd say nothing," added she, "if some of them were for me. But I shall have them when I am an actress."

"Are you to be that? Ah! you will never be like *her*!"

## ART: A DRAMATIC TALE

"Why not? She is only my mother's sister's daughter, bless you. Anne was only a country lass like me at first starting, and that is why my mother sent me here, because when talent is in a family, don't let one churn all the butter, says she."

"But can you act?" interposed the other.

"Can't I," was the answer.

"His fame survives the world in deathless story,  
Nor heaven and earth combined can match his glory."

These lines, which, in our day, would be thought a leetle hyperbolical, Susan recited with gestures equally supernatural.

"Bless you," added she complacently, "I could act fast enough, if I could but get the words off. Can you read?"

"Yes!"

"Handwriting? Tell the truth now!"

"Yes! I can indeed."

"Handwriting is hard, is it not?" said Susan; "but a part beats all: did you ever see a part?"

"No!"

"Well, I'll tell ye, girl! there comes a great scratch, and then some words: but don't you go for to say those words, because they belong to another gentleman, and he mightn't like it. Then you come in, and then another scratch. And I declare it would puzzle Old Scratch to clear the curds from the whey——"

Susan suddenly interrupted herself, for she had caught sight of a lady slowly approaching from an adjoining room, the door of which was open. "Hush!" cried Susan; "here she is! alack she is not well! Oh, dear! she is far from well!" And, in point of fact, the lady slowly entered the apartment, labouring visibly under a weight of disease. The poor flower-girl, naturally thinking this no time for her introduction, dropped a bouquet on the table, and retreated precipitately from the den of the sick lioness.

Then the lady opened her lips, and faltered forth the following sentence:—

"I go no further, let me rest here, *Ænone*!"

"Do, cousin!" said Susan consolingly.

"I droop, I sink, my strength abandons me!" said the poor invalid.

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

"Here's a chair for y', Anne," cried Susan. "What is the matter?"

On this, the other fixing her filmy eyes upon her, explained slowly and faintly, that "Her eyes were dazzled with returning day; her trembling limbs refused their wonted stay."

"Ah!" sighed she, and tottered towards the chair.

"She's going to faint—she's going to faint!" cried poor Susan. "Oh, dear! Here, quick! smell to this, Anne."

"That will do, then," said the other, in a hard, unfeeling tone. "I am fortunate to have satisfied your judgment, madam," added she.

Susan stood petrified, in the act of lunging with the smelling-bottle.

"That is the way I come on in that scene," explained Mrs. Oldfield, yawning in Susan's sympathetic face.

"Acting, by jingo!" screamed Susan. "You ought to be ashamed, I thought you were a dead woman. I wish you wouldn't," cried she, flying at her like a hen; "tormenting us at home, when there's nobody to see."

"It is my system—I aim at truth. You are unsophisticated, and I experiment on you," was the cool excuse.

"Cousin, when am I to be an actress?" inquired Susan.

"After fifteen years' labour, perhaps," was the encouraging response.

"Labour! I thought it was all in—spi—ration!"

"Many think so, and find their error. Labour and Art are the foundation—Inspiration is the result."

"O Anne," cried Susan, "now do tell me your feelings in the theatre."

"Well, Susan, first, I cast my eyes around, and try to count the house."

"No, no, Anne, I don't mean that."

"Well, then, child, at times upon the scene—mind, I say at times—the present does fade from my soul, and the great past lives and burns again; the boards seem buoyant air beneath me, child; that sea of English heads floats like a dream before me, and I breathe old Greece and Rome. I ride on the whirlwind of the poet's words, and, waive my sceptre like a queen—ay, and a queen I am!—for kings govern millions of bodies, but I sway a thousand hearts! But, to tell the truth, Susan, when all is over, I sink back to woman—and often my mind goes home, dear, to our native town, where Trent glides so calmly through the meadows.



## ART: A DRAMATIC TALE

I pine to be by his side, far from the dust of the scene, and the din of life—to take the riches of my heart from flatterers, strangers, and the world, and give them all, all to one faithful heart, large, full, and loving as my own! Where's my dress for Statira, hussy?" She snapped this last with a marvellous quick change of key, and a sudden sharpness of tone peculiar to actresses when stage dresses are in question.

"Here it is. Oh! isn't it superb?"

"Yes, it is superb," said Oldfield drily, "velvet, satin, and ostrich-feathers, for an Eastern queen. The same costume for Belvidera, Statira, Clytemnestra, and Mrs. Dobbs. O prejudice! prejudice! The stage has always been fortified against common sense! Velvet Greeks, periwigged Romans—the audience mingling with the scene—past and present blundered together! English fops in the Roman forum, taking snuff under a Roman matron's nose (that's me), and cackling out that she does it nothing like (no more she does)—nothing like Peggy Porteous—whose merit was, that she died thirty years ago, whose merit would have been greater had she died fifty years ago, and much greater still had she never lived at all."

Here Susan offered her half-a-dozen letters, including the smuggled notes; but the sweet-tempered soul (being for the moment in her tantrums) would not look at them. "I know what they are," said she. "Vanity, in marvellous thin disguises; my flatterers are so eloquent, that they will persuade me into marrying poor old Mannering—every morning he writes me four pages, and tells me my duty; every evening he neglects his own and goes to the theatre, which is unbecoming his age, I think."

"He looks a very wise gentleman," observed Susan.

"He does," was the rejoinder, "but his folly reconciles me in some degree to his wisdom; so, mark my words, I shall marry my silly sage. There, burn all the rest but his—no! don't burn the letter in verse."

"In verse?"

"Yes! I won't have him burnt either—for he loves me, poor boy—find it, Susan; he never misses a day. I think I should like to know that one."

"I think this is it," said Susan.

"Then read it out expressively, whilst I mend this collar. So then I shall estimate your progress to the temple of Fame, ma'am."

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

It is not easy to do justice on paper to Susan's recitative ; but, in fact, she read it much as schoolboys scan, and what she read to her cousin for a poet's love, hopped thus :—

“ ‘Excūse—mē dēār—ēst friēnd—if I—shōuld appēār  
Tōō prēss—ing büt—āt mȳ—yēārs ōne—hās nōt  
Mūch time—tō lōse—ānd yōūr—gōōd sēnsē—I fēāl——’ ”

“My good sense!” cried Mrs. Oldfield, “how can that be poetry?”

“It is poetry, I know,” remonstrated Susan. “See, cousin, it's all of a length.”

“All of a length with your wit—that is the Mannering prose.”

“Drat them, if they write in lines, how is one to know their prose from their verse?” said Susan spitefully.

“I'll tell you, Susan,” said the other soothingly, “their prose is something as like Mannering as can be, their verse is something in this style :

“ ‘You were not made to live from age to age ;  
The dairy yawns for you—and not the stage !’ ”

“He ! he !”

She found what she sought, and reading out herself the unknown writer's verses, she said, with some feminine complacency, “Yes, this is a heart I have really penetrated.”

“I've penetrated one too,” said Susan.

“Indeed !” was the reply ; “how did you contrive that—not with the spit, I hope?”

Thus encouraged, Susan delivered herself most volubly of a secret that had long burned in her. She proceeded to relate how she observed a young gentleman always standing by the stage-door as they got into their chariot, and when they reached home, somehow he was always standing there too. “It was not for you, this one,” said Susan hastily, “because you are so wrapped up, he could not see you.” Then she told her cousin how, once when they were walking separately, this same young gentleman had said to her most tenderly, “Madam, you are in the service of Mrs. Oldfield?” and, on another occasion, he had got as far as “Madam,” when, unfortunately, her cousin looked round, and he vanished. Susan, then throwing off the remains of her reserve, and clasping her hands together, confessed she admired him as much as he did her. Susan gave this reason for her affec-

## ART : A DRAMATIC TALE

tion, "He is, for all the world, like one of the young tragedy princes, and you know what ducks they are."

"I do, to my cost," was the caustic reply. "I wish, instead of talking about this silly lover of yours, who must be a fool, or he would have made a fool of you long ago, you would find out who is the brave young gentleman who risked his life for me last month. Now I think of it, I am quite interested in him."

"Risked his life !—and you never told me, Anne !"

"Robert told you, of course."

"No, indeed."

"Did he not ?—then I will tell you the whole story. You have heard me speak of the Duchess of Tadcaster ?"

"No, cousin, never."

"I wonder at that ! Well, she and Lady Betty Bertie and I used to stroll in Richmond Park with our arms round one another's waists, like the Graces, more or less, and kiss one another, ugh ! and swear a deathless friendship, like liars and fools as we are. But her Grace of Tadcaster had never anything to do, and I had my business : so I could not always be plagued with her ; so for this, the little idiot now aspires to my enmity, and knowing none but the most vulgar ways of showing a sentiment, she bids her coachman drive her empty carriage against mine, containing me. Child, I thought the world was at an end : the glasses were broken, the wheels locked, and all my little sins began to appear such big ones to me ; and the *brute* kept whipping the *horses*, and they plunged so horribly, when a brave young gentleman sprang to their heads, tore them away, and gave her nasty coachman such a caning." Here, Oldfield clenched a charming white fist ; then lifting up her eyes, she said tenderly, "Heaven grant no harm befell him afterwards, for I drove off, and left him to his fate !"

Charming sensibility ! an actress's !

In return for this anecdote, Susan was about to communicate some further particulars on the subject which occupied all her secret thoughts, when she was interrupted by a noise and scuffle in the ante-room, high above which were heard the loud, harsh tones of a stranger's voice, exclaiming, "But I tell ye I will see her, ye saucy Jack."

Before this personage bursts upon Mrs. Oldfield, and the rest of us, I must go back and take up the other end of my knot in the ancient town of Coventry.

Nathan Oldworthy dwelt there ; a flourishing attorney ; he

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

had been a clerk; he came to be the master of clerks; his own ambition was satisfied; but his son Alexander, a youth of parts, became the centre of a second ambition. Alexander was to embrace the higher branch of the legal profession; was to be first, pleader, then barrister, then King's counsel—lastly, a judge; and contemporaneously with this final distinction, the old attorney was to sing “Nunc Dimittis,” and “Capias” no more.

Bystanders are obliging enough to laugh at such schemes; but why? The heart is given to them, and they are no laughing matter to those who form them: such schemes destroyed, the flavour is taken out of human lives.

When Nathan sent his son to London, it was a proud, though a sad day for him; hitherto he had looked upon their parting merely as the first step of a glorious ladder, but when the coach took young Alexander out of sight, the father found how much he loved him, and paced very, very slowly home, while Alexander glided contentedly on towards London.

Now, “London” means a different thing to every one of us: to one, it is the Temple of Commerce; to another, of Themis; to a third, of Thespis; and to a fourth, of the Paphian Venus, and so on, because we are all much narrower than men ought to be. To Nathan Oldworthy it was the sacred spot where grin the courts of law. To Alexander it was the sacred spot where (being from the country) he thought to find the nine Muses in bodily presence—his favourite Melpomene at their head. Nathan knew next to nothing about his own son, a not uncommon arrangement. Alexander, upon the whole, rather loathed law, and adored poetry. In those days youth had not learned to “frown in a glass, and write odes to despair,” and be dubbed a duck by tender beauty confounding sulks with sorrow. Alexander had to woo the Muse clandestinely, and so wooed her sincerely. He went with a manuscript tragedy in his pocket, called “Berenice,” which he had re-written and re-shaped three several times; with a head full of ideas, and a heart tuned to truth, beauty, and goodness. Arrived there, he was installed in the neighbourhood, and under the secret surveillance of his father's friend, Timothy Bateman, Solicitor, of Gray's Inn.

If you had asked Alexander Oldworthy, upon the coach, who is the greatest of mankind, his answer would have been instantaneous, “a true poet!” But the first evening he spent



## ART: A DRAMATIC TALE

in London raised a doubt of this in his mind, for he discovered a being brighter, nobler, truer, greater than even a poet.

At four Alexander reached London. At five he was in his first theatre.

That sense of the beautiful, which belongs to genius, made him see beauty in the semicircular sweep of the glowing boxes; in gilt ornaments glorious with light, and, above all, in human beings gaily dressed, and radiant with expectation. And all these things are beautiful; only gross, rustic senses cannot see it, and blunted town senses can see it no longer.

Before the play began, music attacked him on another side; and all combined with youth and novelty to raise him to a high key of intellectual enjoyment; and when the ample curtain rose slowly and majestically upon Mr. Otway's tragedy of "Venice Preserved," it was an era in this young life.

Poetry rose from the dead before his eyes this night. She lay no longer entombed in print. She floated around the scene, ethereal but palpable. She breathed and burned in heroic shapes, and godlike tones, and looks of fire.

Presently, there glided among the other figures one that by enchantment seized the poet's eye, and made all that his predecessors had ever writ in praise of grace and beauty seem tame by comparison.

She spoke, and his frame vibrated to this voice. All his senses drank in her great perfections, and he thrilled with wonder and enthusiastic joy that this our earth contained such a being. He seemed to see the Eve of Milton with Madonna's glory crowning her head, and immortal music gushing from her lips.

The lady was Mrs. Oldfield—the Belvidera of the play.

Alexander thought he knew "Venice Preserved" before this; but he found, as the greatest wits must submit to discover, that in the closet a good play is but the corpse of a play; the stage gives it life. (The printed words of a play are about one-third of a play; the tones and varying melodies of beautiful and artful speech are another third; and the business, gesture, and that great visible story, the expression of the speaking, and the dumb play of the silent, actors, is another third.)

Belvidera's voice, full, sweet, rich, piercing, and melodious, and still in its vast compass true to the varying sentiment of all she uttered, seemed to impregnate every line with double



## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

meaning, and treble beauty. Her author dilated into giant size and godlike beauty at the touch of that voice. And when she was silent she still spoke to Alexander's eye, for her face was more eloquent than vulgar tongues are. Her dumb play from the first to the last moment of the scene was in as high a key as her elocution. Had she not spoken one single word still she would have written in the air by the side of Otway's syllables a great pictorial narrative, that filled all the chinks of his sketch with most rare and excellent colours of true flesh tint, and made that sketch a picture.

Here was a new art for our poet; and, as by that just arrangement which pervades the universe, "acting" is the most triumphant of all the arts to compensate it for being the most evanescent, what wonder that he thrilled beneath its magic, and worshipped its priestess.

He went home filled with a new sense of being—all seemed cold, dark, and tame, until he could return and see this poetess-orator-witch and her enchantments once more.

In those days they varied the entertainments in London almost as they do in the provinces now; and Alexander, who went to the theatre six nights a week, saw Mrs. Oldfield's beauty and talent in many shapes. Her power of distinct personation was very great. Her Andromache, her Ismena, and Belvidera were all different beings. Also each of her tragic personations left upon the mind a type. One night young Oldworthy saw majesty, another tenderness, another fiery passion, personified and embodied in a poetic creation.

But a fresh surprise was in store for him: the next week comedy happened to be in the ascendant; and Mrs. Oldfield, whose *entrée* in character was always the key-note of her personation, sprang upon the stage as Lady Townley, and in a moment the air seemed to fill with singing birds that chirped the pleasures of youth, beauty, and fashion in notes that sparkled like diamonds, stars, and prisms. Her genuine gushing gaiety warmed the coldest and cheered the forlornest heart. Nor was she less charming in the last act, where Lady Townley's good sense being at last alarmed, and her good heart touched, she bowed her saucy head, and begged her lord's pardon, with tender unaffected penitence. The tears stood thick in Alexander's eyes during that charming scene, where in a prose comedy the author has had the courage and the beauty to spread his wings and rise in a moment into verse with the rising sentiment.

## ART: A DRAMATIC TALE

To this succeeded "Maria" in "The Nonjuror" and "Indiana," in what the good souls of that day were pleased to call the comedy of "The Conscious Lovers," in the course of which comedy Indiana made Alexander weep more constantly, continuously, and copiously than in all the tragedies of the epoch he had as yet witnessed.

So now Alexander Oldworthy lived for the stage; and, as the pearl is a disease of the oyster, so this syren became Alexander's disease. The enthusiast lost his hold of real life. Real life became to him an *interlude*, and soon that followed which was to be expected, the poor novice who had begun by adoring the artist, ended by loving the woman, and he loved her like a novice and a poet; he looked into his own heart, confounded it with hers, and clothed her with every heroic quality. He believed her as great in mind, and as good in heart, as she was lovely in person, and he would have given poems to be permitted to kiss her dress, or to lay his neck for a moment under her foot. Burning to attract her attention, yet too humble and timid to make an open attempt, he had at last recourse to his own art. Every day he wrote verses upon her, and sent them to her house. Every night after the play he watched at the stage-door for a glimpse of her as she came out of the theatre to her carriage, and being lighter of foot than the carriage horses of his century, he generally managed to catch another glimpse of her as she stepped from her carriage into her own house.

But all this led to no results, and Alexander's heart was often very cold and sick. Whilst he sat at the play he was in Elysium; but when after seeing his divinity vanish he returned to his lodgings and looked at his attachment by the light of one candle, despondency fell like a weight of ice upon him, and he was miserable till he had written her some verses. The verses writ, he was miserable till play-time.

One night he stood as usual at the stage-door after the performance watching for Mrs. Oldfield, who, in a general way, was accompanied by her cousin Susan. This night, however, she was alone; and, having seen her enter her chariot, Alexander was about to start for her house to see her get down from it, when suddenly another carriage came into contact with Mrs. Oldfield's. The collision was violent, and Mrs. Oldfield screamed with unaffected terror, at which scream Alexander sprang to the horses of the other carriage, and, seizing one of them just above the curb, drew him violently back. To his surprise, instead of co-operating with

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

him, the adverse coachman whipped both his horses, and, whether by accident or design, the lash fell twice on Alexander. Jehu never made a worse investment of whipcord. The young man drew himself back upon the pavement, and sprang with a single bound upon the near horse's quarters; from thence to the coach-box. Contemporaneously with his arrival there he knocked the coachman out of his seat on to the roof of his carriage, and then seized his whip, broke it in one moment into a stick, and belaboured the prostrate charioteer till the blood poured from him in torrents. Then springing to the ground with one bound he turned the horses' heads, threshed them with the mutilated whip, and off they trotted gently home.

Alexander ran to Mrs. Oldfield's carriage-window, his cheeks burning, his eyes blazing. "They are gone, madam," said he, with rough timidity. The actress looked at him, and smiled on him, and said, "So I see, sir, and I am much obleeged to you." She was then about to draw back to her corner, but suddenly she reflected, and half beckoning Alexander, who had drawn back, she said, "My dear, learn for me whose carriage that was." Alexander turned to gain the information, but it was volunteered by one of the bystanders.

"It is the Duchess of Tadcaster's, Mrs. Oldfield."

"Ah!" cried Mrs. Oldfield, "the little wretch!" (this polite phrase she uttered with a most majestic force of sovereign contempt); "thank you, sir; bid Robert drive me home, my child," (this to Alexander), on which a bystander sang out,—*"You are to drive home, Robert,—Buckingham Gate, the corner house."*

At this sally Mrs. Oldfield smiled with perfect composure, but did not look at the speaker. As the carriage moved she leaned gently forward, and kissed her hand like a queen to Alexander, then nestled into her corner and went to sleep.

Alexander did nothing of the sort that night. He went home on wings. He could not go in. He walked up and down before his door three hours, before he could go to so vulgar a thing as bed. As a lover will read over fifty times six lines of love from the beloved hand, so Alexander acted over and over the little scene of this night, and dwelt on every tone, word, look, and gesture of the great creature who had at last spoken to him, smiled on him, thanked him. Oh! how happy he was, he could hardly realise his bliss. "My dear;" but had not his ears deceived him—had she really called him "my dear," and what was he to understand by so

## ART: A DRAMATIC TALE

unexpected an address; was it on account of the service he had just done her, or might he venture to hope she had noticed his face in the theatre, sitting, as he always did, in one place, at the side of the second row of the pit? but no! he rejected that as impossible. Whatever she meant by it, his blood was at her service as well as his heart. He blessed her with tears in his eyes for using such heavenly words to him in any sense—"my dear," and "my child." He framed these words in his heart.

Alas! he little thought that "my dear" meant literally nothing—he was not aware that calling every living creature "my dear" is one of the nasty little tricks of the stage—like their swearing without anger, and their shovelling snuff into their nose without intermission, in the innocent hope of making every sentence intellectual, by a dirty thing done mechanically, and not intellectually. As for "my child," that was better—that was, at least, a trick of the lady's own, partly caught from her French acquaintances.

For some days Alexander was in heaven. He fell upon his tragedy, he altered it by the light the stage had given him; above all, he heightened and improved the heroine, he touched her, and retouched her with the colours of Oldfield—and this done, with trembling hands, he wrapped it in brown paper, addressed it, and left it at her own house, and no sooner had Susan's hands touched it, than he fled like a guilty thing.

You see it was his first love—and she he loved seemed more than mortal to him.

And now came a reaction. Days and days rolled by, and no more adventures came, no means of making acquaintance with one so high above his reach.

He was still at the stage-door, but she did not seem to recognise him, and he dared not recall himself to her recollection. His organisation was delicate—he began to fret and lose his sleep, and at last his pallor and listlessness attracted the not very keen eye of Timothy Bateman. Mr. Bateman asked him twenty times if anything was the matter—twenty times he answered, "No!" At last, good, worthy, commonplace Bateman, after dinner and deep thought, said one day, "Alexander, I've found out what it is." Alexander started.

"Money melts in London: yours is gone quicker than you thought it would;—my poor lad, don't you fret. I've got twenty pounds to spare, here 'tis. Your father will never know. I've been young as well as you." Alexander grasped



## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

the good old fellow's hand and pressed it to his heart. He never looked at the note, but he looked, half tenderly, half wildly, into the old man's eyes.

Bateman read this look aright—"Ay, out with it, young man," he cried, "never keep a grief locked up in your heart, whilst you have a friend that will listen to it, that is an old man's advice."

On this poor Alexander's story gushed forth. He told Bateman the facts I have told you, only his soul, and all the feelings he had gone through gushed from his heart of hearts. They sat till one in the morning, and often as the young heart laid bare its enthusiasm, its youth, its anguish, the dry old lawyer found out there was a soft bit left in his own, that sent the woman to the door of his eyes, for Alexander told his story differently, and I think on the whole better, than I do. I will just indicate *one* difference between us two as narrators—he told it like blood and fire, I tell it like criticism and ice, and be hanged to me.

Perhaps, had Alexander told the tale as I do, Bateman, man of the world, would have sneered at him, or sternly advised him to quit this folly and whim; but as it was, Bateman was touched, and mingled pity with good, gentle, but firm advice, and poor Alexander was grateful. The poet revered the commonplace good man, as a poet ought, and humbly prayed him to save him by his wisdom. He owned that he was mad,—that he was indulging a hopeless passion, that he knew the great tragedian, courted by the noble and rich of the land, would never condescend, even to an acquaintance with him. And, bursting into a passion of tears, "Oh! good Mr. Bateman," cried he, "the most unfortunate hour of my life was that in which I first saw her, for she will be my death, for she will never permit me to live for her, and without her life is intolerable to me."

This last feature decided Timothy Bateman; the next morning he wrote to Nathan Oldworthy a full account of all. "Come up, and take him home again, for Heaven's sake."

It fell like a thunderbolt on the poor father, but he moved promptly: in two hours he was on the road to London.

Arrived there, he straight invaded Alexander. The poet, luckily for himself, was not at home. He then went to Bateman, he was in a towering passion.

The old Puritanical leaven was scotched, but not killed, in Coventry.

In a general way, Nathan looked on love as no worse than



## ART : A DRAMATIC TALE

one of the Evil One's many snares, to divert youth from law—but, love of an actress! If you had asked Coventry whether the Play House or the Public House ruins the manners, morality, and intellect of England, Coventry was capable of answering—"The Play House." He raged against the fool and the jade, as he succinctly, and not inaptly, described a dramatic poet and an actress.

His friend endeavoured to stop the current of his wrath, in vain; the attempt only diverted its larger current from Alexander to the Syren who had fascinated him—in vain Bateman assured him that affairs had proceeded to no length between the parties: the other snubbed him, called him a fool, that knew nothing of the world, and assured him that if anything came of it, she should have nothing from the Oldworthys, but thirty pence per week, the parish allowance (Nathan's ideas of love were as primitive as Alexander's were poetic), and lastly, bouncing up, he announced that he was going to see the hussy, and force her to give up her Delilah designs.

At this poor Bateman was in dismay; he represented to this mad bull, that Mrs. Oldfield was "on the windy side of the law," that there were no proofs she had done anything more than every woman would do, if she was clever enough, viz., turn every man's head; he next reminded him of her importance, and implored him at least to be prudent. "My dear friend," said he, "there are at least a score of gentlemen in this town, who would pass their swords through an old attorney, as they would through a mad dog, only to have a smile or a compliment from this lady."

This last argument was ill chosen. The old Puritan was game to the backbone; he flung Mrs. Oldfield's champions a grim grin of defiance, and marched out to invade that lady, and save his offspring.

Now, the said Mrs. Oldfield, wishing to be very quiet, because she was preparing to play for the championship of the stage, and was studying Statira, had given her footman orders to admit no living soul, upon any pretence.

Oldworthy, who had heard in Coventry that people in London are always at home if their servants say they are out, pushed past the man; the man followed him remonstrating. When they reached the ante-chamber, he thought it was time to do more, so he laid his hand on the intruder's collar—then ensued a short but very brisk scuffle; the ladies heard, to their dismay, a sound as of a footman falling from

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

the top to the bottom of a staircase ; and the next moment in Jack boots, splashed with travel, an immense hat of a fashion long gone by, his dark cheek flushed with anger, and his eyes shooting sombre lightning from under their thick brows, Nathan Oldworthy strode like wildfire into the room.

Susan screamed, and Anne turned pale, but, recovering herself, she said, with a wonderful show of spirit, "How dare you intrude on me?—Keep close to me, stupid!" was her trembling aside to Susan.

"I'm used to enter people's houses, whether they will or not," was the gruff reply.

"Your business, sir?" said Mrs. Oldfield, with affected calmness.

"It is not fit for that child to hear," was the answer.

Anne Oldfield was wonderfully intelligent, and even in this remark, she saw the man, if a barbarian, was not a ruffian. She looked towards Susan.

Susan interpreting her look, declined to leave her alone "With, with——"

"A brute, I suppose," said Nathan coarsely.

The artist measured the man with her eye.

"He who feels himself a brute is on the way to be a man," said she, with genuine dignity ; so saying, she dismissed Susan with a gesture.

"You are the play-acting woman, aren't you?" said he.

"I am the tragedian, sir," replied she, "whose time is precious."

"I'll lose no time—I'm an attorney,—the first in Coventry. I'm Nathan Oldworthy—My son's education has been given him under my own eye—I taught him the customs of the country, and the civil law—he is to be a serjeant-at-law, and a serjeant-at-law he shall be."

"I consent for one," said Oldfield demurely.

"And then we can play into one another's hands, as should be."

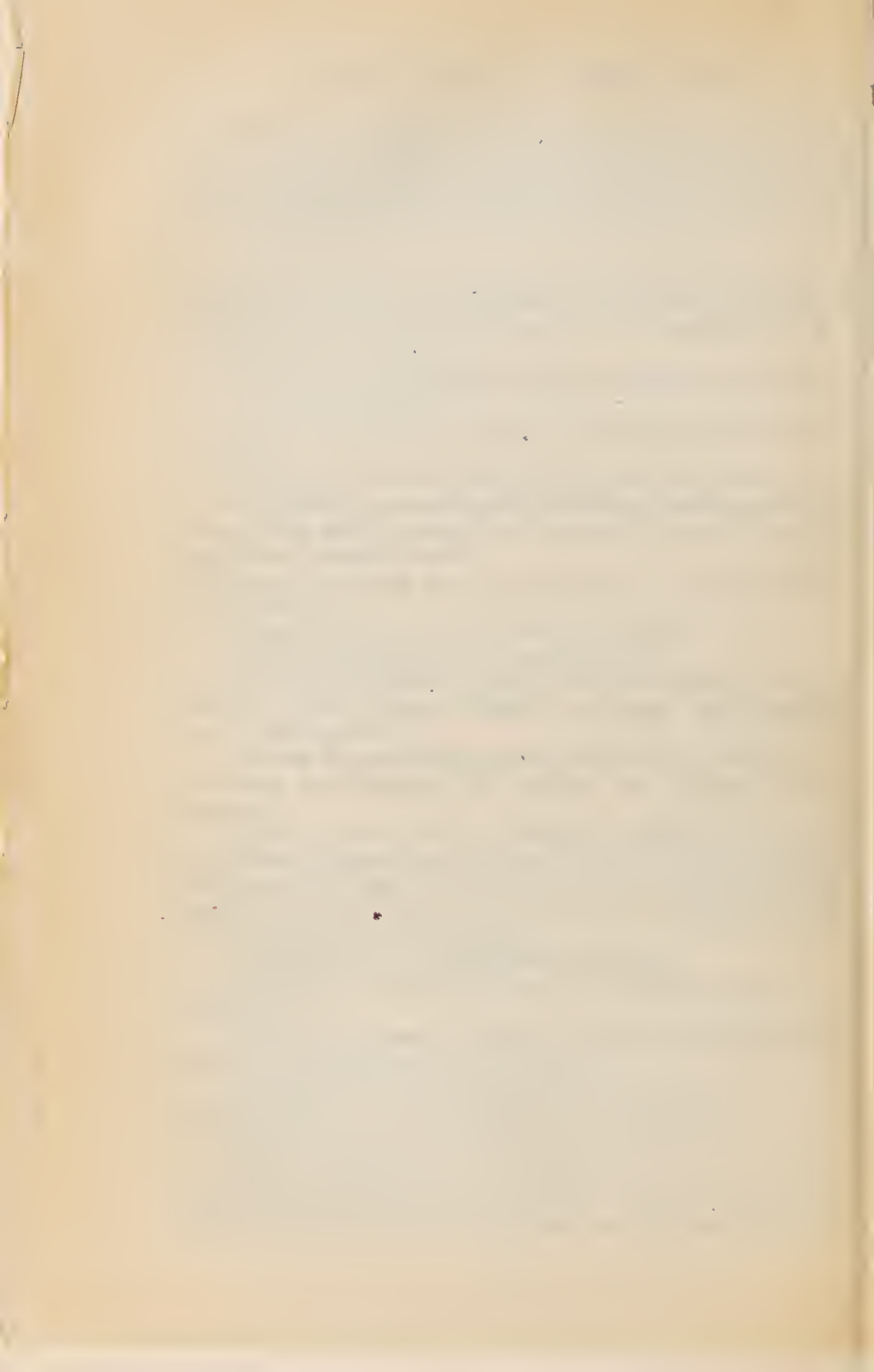
"I have no opposition to offer to this pretty little scheme of the Old Somethings—father and son."

"Oldworthys! no opposition! when he hasn't been once to Westminster, and every night to the play-house."

"Oh!" said the lady, "I see! the old story."

"The very day the poor boy came here," resumed Nathan, "there was a tragedy play ; so, because a woman sighed and burned for sport, the fool goes home and sighs and burns in











## ART: A DRAMATIC TALE

earnest, can't eat his victuals, flings away his prospects, and thinks of nothing but this Nance Oldfield."

He uttered this appellation with rough contempt! and had the actress been a little one, this descent to Nance Oldfield would have mortified or enraged her. But its effect on the great Oldfield was different, and somewhat singular; she opened her lovely eyes on him.

"Nance Oldfield," cried she. "Oh! sir, nobody has called me that name, since I left my little native town."

"Haven't they, though?" said the rough customer more gently, responding to her heavenly tones, rather than to the sentiment which he in no degree comprehended.

"No!" said Oldfield, with an ill-used Æolian-harp tone.

Here the attorney began to suspect she was diverting him from the point, and with a curl of the lip, and a fine masculine contempt for all subterfuges—not on sheepskin,—“You had better say you do not know all this,” cried he.

“Not I,” was the reply. “My good sir, your son has left you to confide to me the secret of his attachment: you have discharged the commission, Sir Pandarus of Troy,” added she, with a world of malicious fun in her jewel-like eye.

“Nathan Oldworthy of Coventry, I tell ye!” put in the angry sire.

“And it is now my duty to put some questions to you,” resumed the actress. “Is your son handsome?” said she, in a sly half whisper.

“Is not he?” answered gaunt simplicity, “and well built too—he is like me they say.”

“There is a point on which I am very particular—Has he nice teeth?—upon your honour, now.”

“White as milk, ma'am; and a smile that warms your heart up; fresh colour;—there's not such a lad in Coventry.” Here the old boy caught sight of a certain poetical epistle which, if you remember, was in Mrs. Oldfield's hands.

“And pray, madam,” said he, with smooth craft, “does Alexander Oldworthy never write to you?”

“Never,” was her answer.

“She says never!” thundered Nathan, “and there is his letter in her very hand,—a superb handwriting; what a waste of talent to write to you with it, instead of engrossing; what does the fool say?” and he snatched the letter rudely from her, and read out poor Alexander, with the lungs of a Stentor.

Gracious me; if I was puzzled to show the reader how

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

Susan read the Mannering prose, how on earth shall I make him hear and see Oldworthy Père read Oldworthy Fils his rhymes; but I will attempt a faint adumbration, wherein Glorious Apollo! from on high befriend us!

"My soul hangs trembling,"—(full stop). "On that magic voice, grieves with your woe,"—(full stop). "Exults when you rejoice. A golden chain"—(here he cast a look of perplexity). "I feel but cannot see"—(here he began to suspect Alexander of insanity). "Binds earth to Heaven,"—(of impiety, ditto). "It ties my heart to thee like a sunflower." And now the reader wore the ill-used look of one who had been betrayed into a labyrinth of unmeaning syllables; but at this juncture, thanks to his sire, Alexander Oldworthy began to excite Mrs. Oldfield's interest.

"And that poetry is his!" said the actress.

"Poetry? no! How could my son write poetry? I'll be hanged if 't isn't, though, for all the lines begin with a capital letter."

Oldfield took the paper from him. "Listen," said she, and with a heavenly cadence and expression, she spoke the lines thus:—

"My soul hangs trembling on that magic voice,  
Grieves with your woe, exults when you rejoice;  
A golden chain I feel, but cannot see,  
Binds earth to heaven—it ties my heart to thee,  
Like a sunflower,' &c. &c. —"

"What do you call that, eh?"

"Why, honey dropping from the comb," said the astounded lawyer, to whom the art of speech was entirely unknown, until that moment, as it is to millions of the human race.

"It is honey dropping from the comb," repeated Nathan. "I see, he has been and bought it ready-made, and it has cost him a pretty penny, no doubt. So, now his money's going to the dogs, too."

"And these sentiments, these accents of poetry and truth, that have reached my heart, this daily homage, that would flatter a queen, do I owe it to your son? Oh! sir."

"Good gracious heavens!" roared the terrified father; "don't *you* go and fall in love with *him*; and, now I think on't, that is what I have been working for ever since I came here. Cut it short. I came for my son, and I will have him back, if you please. Where is he?"

"How can I know?" said the lady pettishly.

## ART: A DRAMATIC TALE

"Why, he follows you everywhere."

"Except here, where he never will follow me, unless his father teaches him housebreaking under the head of civil law."

At this sudden thrust Oldworthy blushed. "Well, ma'am," stammered he, "I was a little precipitate; but, my good lady, pray tell me, when did you last see him?"

"I never saw him at all, which I regret," added she satirically, "because you say he resembles his father." Nathan was a particular ugly dog.

"She is very polite," thought Nathan. "But," objected he, "you must have learned from his letters——"

"That they are not signed," said she, handing the poetical epistle to him with great significance.

Mr. Nathan Oldworthy began now to doubt whether he was *sur le bon terrain* in his present proceedings; and the error in which he had detected himself made him suddenly suspect his judgment and general report on another head. "What an extraordinary thing," said he bluntly. "Perhaps you are an honest woman after all, ma'am."

"Sir!" said Oldfield, with a most tragic air.

"I ask your pardon, ma'am!—I ask your pardon!" cried the other, terrified by the royal pronounciation of this monosyllable. "Country manners, ma'am—that is all. We do speak so straightforward down in Coventry."

"Yes; but if you speak so straightforward here, you will be sent to Coventry."

"I'll take care not, madam—I'll take great care not!" said the other hastily. Then he paused—a light rose gradually to his eye. "Sent to Coventry—ha! haw! ho! But, madam, this love will be his ruin: it will rob him of his profession, which he detests, and of a rich heiress, whom he can't abide. Since I came here I think better of play-actors; but, consider, madam, we don't like our blood to come down in the world!"

"It *would* be cruel to lower an attorney," replied the play-actress, looking him demurely in the face.

"You are considerate, madam," replied he gratefully. He added with manly compunction, "More so, I fear, than I have deserved."

"*Mais! il me désarme, cet homme!*" cried the sprightly Oldfield, ready to scream with laughter.

"Are you speaking to me, ma'am?" said Nathan severely.

"No, that was an 'aside.' Go on, my good soul!"

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

"Then forgive the trouble, the agitation of a father; his career, his happiness is in danger."

"Now, why did you not begin with that; it would have saved your time and mine. Favour me with your attention, sir, for a moment," said the fine lady, with grave courtesy.

"I will, madam," said the other respectfully.

"Mr. Oldworthy, first you are to observe that I have, by the constitution of these realms, as much right to fall in love with your son, or even with yourself, as he or you have to do with me."

"So you have—I never thought of that; but don't ye do it, for Heaven's sake, if 't isn't done already."

"But I should have been inclined, even before your arrival, to waive that right out of regard for my own interest and reputation, especially the former; and now you have won my heart, and I enter into your feelings, and place myself at your service."

"You are very good, madam! Now, why do they go and run play-actors down so?"

"You are aware, sir, that we play-actors have not an idea of our own in our skulls: our art is to execute beautifully the ideas of those who think. Now, you are a man of business; you will therefore be pleased to give me your instructions, and you shall see those instructions executed better than they are down in Coventry. You want me to prevent your son from loving me. I consent. Tell me how to do it."

"Madam," said Nathan, "you have put your finger on the very point. What a lawyer you would have made! Madam, I thank you! Very well, then you must—but no, that will make him worse perhaps. And again, you can't leave off playing, *can* you? because that is your business, you know—dear me. Ah, I'll tell you how to bring it about. Let me see—no!—yes!—no! drat it!"

"Your instructions are not sufficiently clear, sir," suggested Mrs. Oldfield.

"Well, madam, it is not so easy as I thought, and I don't see what instructions I am to give you, until—until——"

"Until I tell you what to tell me. That's fair. Well, give me a day to think. I am so busy now. I must play my best to-night."

"But he'll be there," said Nathan, in dismay. "You'll play your best; you'll burn him to a cinder: I'll go to him." He ran to the window, informing his companion that, for the first



## ART: A DRAMATIC TALE

time in his life, he was going to take a coach. But he had no sooner arrived at the window than he made a sudden point and beckoned the lady to him, without removing his eyes from some object on which he glared down with a most singular expression of countenance. She came to his side. He directed her eyes to the object. "Look there, ma'am! look there!" She peeped, and standing by a hosier's shop, at the corner of the street, he descried a young man engaged as follows:—His hat was in his hand, and on the hat was a little piece of paper. He was alternately writing on this and looking upward for inspiration.

"Is that he?" whispered Mrs. Oldfield.

"Yes; that's your man—bare-headed, looking up into the sky, and doesn't see how it rains."

"But he is very handsome, Mr. Oldworthy, and you said he was like—hem! yes, he is very handsome."

"Isn't he, madam?"

He was handsome. His rich chestnut curls flowed down his neck in masses; his face was oval; his eyes full of colour and sentiment; and in him the purple light of youth was brightened by the electric light of expression and charming sensibility.

The strangely assorted pair in our scene held on by one another the better to inspect the young poet, who little thought what a pair of critics were in store for him.

"What a bright intelligent look the silly goose has," said the actress.

"Hasn't he? the dear—idiot!" said the parent.

"Is he waiting for you, sir?" said she, with affected simplicity.

"No," replied he with real, "it's you he is waiting for."

Alexander began to walk slowly past the house, looking up to heaven every now and then for inspiration, and then looking down and scribbling a bit—like a hen drinking, you know; and thus occupied he stalked to and fro, passing and re-passing beneath the criticising eyes—at sight of which pageant a father's fingers began to work, and, "Madam," said he, with a calmness too marked to be genuine, "do let me fling one little—chair at his silly head."

"No, indeed."

"A pillow, then?"

"O Lud, no!—you don't know these boys, sir! He would take that as an overture of affection from the house. Stay, will you obey me, or will you not?"

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

"Of course I will. How can I help?" and he grinned with horrible amiability.

"Then I will cure your son."

"You will—you promise me?"

"On the honour of —— a play-actor!" and she offered him, with a world of grace, the loveliest hand going at that era.

"Of an angel, I think," said the subjugated barbarian.

Mrs. Oldfield then gave him a short sketch of the idea that had occurred to her. "Your son, sir," said she, "is in love by the road of imagination and taste. He has seen upon the stage a being more like a poet's dream than any young woman down in Coventry, and he over-rates her; I will contrive that in ten minutes he shall under-rate her. I will also find means to wound his vanity, which is inordinate in all his sex, and gigantic in the versifying part of it; and then, sir, I promise that your son's love, so fresh, so fiery, so lofty, so humble, will either turn to hatred or contempt, or else quietly evaporate like a mist, and vanish like a morning dream. Ah!"—(and she could not help sighing a little).

Susan was then called, and directed to show Mr. Nathan Oldworthy out the back way, that he might avoid the encounter of his son. The said Nathan accordingly marched slap away in four great strides; but the next moment the door burst open, and he returned in four more. He took up a position opposite his fair entertainer, and, with much gravity, executed a solemn, but marvellously grotesque, bow, intended to express gratitude and civility; this done, he recovered body, and strode away again slap dash.

Spirits like Alexander's are greatly depressed and greatly elevated without proportionate change in the external causes of joy and grief. It is theirs to view the same set of facts rose-colour one day, lurid another. Two days ago Alexander had been in despondence, to-day hope was in the ascendant, and his destiny appeared to him all bathed in sunshine. He was rich in indistinct but gay hopes: these hopes had whispered to him that, after all, an alliance between a dramatic poet and a tragedian was a natural one; that, perhaps, on reflection, she he loved might not think it so very imprudent. He felt convinced she had read "Berenice." She would see the alterations in the heroine's part, and that love had dictated them. She would find there was one being that comprehended her. That, and his verses, would surely plead his cause. Then he loved her so—who could love her as he did? Some

## ART: A DRAMATIC TALE

day she would feel that no heart could love her so ; and then he would say to her, "I am truth and nature ; you are beauty and music—united, we should conquer the world, and be the world to one another." Poor boy !

He was walking and dreaming thus beneath her window, when his ear caught the sound of that window opening. He instantly cowered against the wall, hoping this happy day to see the form he loved, himself unseen, when, to his immeasurable surprise, a beautiful girl put her head out of the window and called softly to him. He took no notice, because it was inaudible. She had to repeat the call before he could realise his good fortune ; the signal, however, was unmistakable, and soon after the door opened, and there was pretty Susan blushing. Alexander ran to her ; she opened the door wider ; he entered, believing in magic for the first time. Susan took him upstairs. He said nothing—he could not—she did not speak, because she thought he ought to. At last they reached a richly-furnished room where Statira's dress lay upon a chair, and a theatrical diadem upon a table. Alexander's heart leaped at sight of these ; he knew then where he was ; he turned hot and cold, and trembled violently. The first word Susan said did not calm his agitation. "There is a lady here," said she, "who has something to say to you."

Now, it must be remembered that Susan considered Alexander her undoubted property, and when she was told to introduce him she could not help thinking how kind it was of her cousin to take her part, and bring to the point a young gentleman who, charming in other respects, was sadly deficient in audacity. "Sit down," said Susan, smiling.

Oh no, he could not sit down here. Susan pitied his timidity and his discomposure, and to put both him and herself out of pain the sooner, she left him and went to announce his presence to her cousin and guardian, as she now considered her.

Alexander was left alone to all appearance ; in reality, he was in a crowd—a crowd of "thick-coming fancies." He was to breathe the same air as her, to be by her side, whom the world adored at a distance ; he was to see her burst on him like the sun, and to feel more strongly than ever how far his verse fell short of the goddess who inspired it ; he half wished to retreat from his too great happiness. Suddenly a rustle in the apartment awakened him from his rich reverie. He looked up, and there was a lady with her eyes fixed on him.

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

The lady had on what might, without politeness, but with truth, be called a dressing-gown ; it was ostentatiously large everywhere, especially at the waist. The lady's hair, or what seemed her hair, was rough, and ill done up, and a great cap of flaunty design surmounted her head. On her feet were old slippers.

"Good day, sir!" said she drily.

Alexander bowed. "Madam, I await Mrs. Oldfield."

"*Tête-à-tête* with your muse." Alexander's poetical works were in her hand.

"She is my muse, madam!" replied he; "she alone. Are you not proud of her, madam, for I see by your likeness that you are some relation."

The lady burst out laughing. "That's a compliment to my theatrical talent; I am the party."

"You Mrs. Oldfield! the great Mrs. Oldfield!"

"Why not? What, you come from the country, I suppose, and think we are to be always on stilts, when we are not paid for it. You look as if you were afraid of me."

"Oh no, madam; and, as you say, it shows how great your talent is."

"You want to speak to me, my lad."

Alexander blushed to the temples. "Yes, madam," faltered he, "you have divined my ambition. I have been presumptuous—but I saw you on the tragic scene—the admiration you inspired—I fear I have importuned you—but my hope, my irresistible desire——"

"There, I know what you mean," said she, with an affectation of vulgar good-nature, "you want an order for the pit."

"I want an order for the pit?" gasped Alexander faintly.

"Well, ain't I going to give you one," answered she, as sharp as a needle; "but mind, you must——" Here she imitated vehement applause.

"Oh, madam, I need no such injunction," cried Alexander; "each of your achievements on the stage seems to me greater than the last." Then, trembling, blushing, and eloquent as fire, he poured out his admiration of her, and her great art: "The others are all puppets, played by rule around you the queen of speech and poetry; your pathos is so true, your sensibility so profound; yours are real tears; you lead our sorrow in person; you fuse your soul into those great characters, and art becomes nature: you are the thing you seem, and it is plain each lofty emotion passes through that princely heart on its way to those golden lips."



## ART: A DRAMATIC TALE

Oldfield, with all her self-command, could not quite resist the eloquence of the heart and brain. She, too, now blushed a little, and her lovely bosom heaved slowly, but high, as the poet poured the music of his praise into her ears; then she stole a look at him from under her long lashes, and sipped his beauty and his freshness. She could not help looking at this forbidden fruit. As she looked, she did feel how hard, how cruel, it was that she was not to be allowed to play with this young, fresh heart; to see it throb with hopes and fears, and love, jealousy, anguish, joy, and finally to break it, and fling the pieces to the devil; but she was a singular character—she was the concentrated essence of female in all points except one; she was a woman of her word, or, as some brutes would say, no woman at all in matters of good faith. She stood pledged to the attorney, and therefore, recovering herself, she took up Alexander thus—

“No, thank you: emotions pass through my, what’s the name—well, you *are* green—you don’t come from the country—you are from Wales. I must enlighten you; sit down—sit down, I tell you. The tears, my boy, are as real as the rest—as the sky, and that’s pasteboard; as the sun, and he is three candles smirking upon all nature, which is canvas—they are as real as ourselves, the tragedy queens, with our cries, our sighs, and our sobs, all measured out to us by the five-foot rule. Reality, young gentleman, *that* begins when the curtain falls, and we wipe off our profound sensibility along with our rouge, our whiting, and our beauty spots.”

“Impossible!” cried the poet; “those tears, those dew-drops on the tree of poetry!”

He was requested not to make her “die of laughing” with his tears; his common-sense was appealed to. “Now, my good soul, if I was to vex myself night after night for Clytemnestra & Co., don’t you see that I should not hold together long? No, thank you! I’ve got ‘Nance Oldfield’ to take care of, and what’s Hecuba to her? For my part,” continued this frank lady, “I don’t understand half the authors give us to say.”

“Oh yes, you do; you write upon our eyes and ears more than half of all the author gains credit for: the noblest sentiments gain more from your tongue than the pen, great as it is, could ever fling upon paper. I am unworthy to be your companion!”

“Nonsense! Do you really think I am like those black



## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

parrots of tragedy?—fine company I should be!—he, he! No! we are like other women; you can court us without getting a dagger stuck into you.” She then informed him that the representatives of Desdemona, Belvidera, Cordelia, and Virgin Purity in general, had all as many beaux as they could lay their hands on: that she had twenty at the present moment; that he could join that small, but select, band if he chose, secure of this that, whether a fortunate or unfortunate lover, there would be companions of his fate. Then suddenly interrupting her disclosures she offered him a snuff-box, and said drily, “D’ye snuff?”

Alexander’s eye dilated with horror. She observed him, and explained, “There’s no doing without it in our business, we get so tired”—here she yawned as only actresses yawn, like one going out of the world in four pieces. “We get so tired of the whole concern. This is the real source of our inspiration,” said she, taking a pinch, “or how should we ever rise to the Poet’s level and launch all those awful execrations they love so? as, for instance—Ackishoo!—God bless you.”

Alexander groaned aloud.

“Poor boy,” thought his tormentor, “how he takes it to heart.”

“Why, ma’am, a fall from heaven to earth is a considerable descent.”

“You look pale, my child,” resumed the tormentor. “No breakfast, perhaps. I’d offer you some in a minute, but the fact is, I look to every penny; when the rainy day comes I shall be ready,” and she brought both hands down upon her knees in a way the imitated vulgarity of which would have made any one scream with laughter that had seen her game; but it was all genuine to our poor poet, and crushed him.

Having opened this vein of self-depreciation, she proceeded to work it. She poked him with one finger, and looking slyly with half-shut eye at him, she announced herself the authoress of some very curious calculations, the object of which was to discover, by comparing the week’s salary with the lines in the night’s performance, the exact value of poetical passages generally supposed to be invaluable. “Listen,” said she—

“‘Come! come, you spirits  
That tend on mortal thoughts, unsex me here!’

“They are worth just tenpence.”

## ART: A DRAMATIC TALE

Alexander, who had been raised by the poetry, was depressed by its arithmetic.

She recommenced—

“That my keen knife see not the wound it makes,  
Nor heaven peep through the blanket of the dark,  
To cry hold! hold!—Great Glamis! worthy Cawdor!”

Making the point on “Great Glamis,” at Macbeth’s entrance, not on “hold,” which is done nowadays, and is too cruel silly.

“Ah, you are yourself again!” cried the poet.

“Yes, I am myself again,” was the dry answer; “those bring me in 2s. 8d. every time.”

And this was the being he had adored. He had invested this creature with his own prismatic hues, and taken her for a rainbow.

Mrs. Oldfield told afterwards that she felt herself cutting his heart away from her at every sentence. “But it was to be done.” She continued, “So now you know my trade, tell me what is yours?”

“One I used to despise—an advocate.”

“Ah, a little long robe! they are actors too, only bad ones; but tell me,” said she, with a silly coquettish manner, borrowed from the comedy of the day, “what do you want of me? You have not followed me so perseveringly for nothing. Speak, what have you to tell me?”

Alexander blushed. He had no longer the stimulus to tell her all he had felt and hoped; he hesitated and stammered. At last he bethought him of his tragedy, so he said, “I sent you a tragedy, madam.”

“What! do they do that in Warwickshire?”

“Yes, madam. I composed it by stealth in my father’s office.”

Oldfield smiled.

Alexander continued, “It is called, from the heroine of the play, *Berenice*.”

“*Berenice*!” cried the actress, with a start.

Now this tragedy had pleased Mrs. Oldfield more than any manuscript she had seen these three years; but, above all, the part of “*Berenice*” had charmed her: it fitted her like a glove, as she poetically expressed herself; it was written in Alexander’s copperplate hand, so she had not identified it with the author of her diurnal verses.

“*Berenice*! Is it possible?”

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

"A queen, madam, who, captured by the Romans——"

"What, sir! you the author of that work?" said she, with sudden respect.

"Favour me with your opinion," said the sanguine poet.

Tremble, Nathan! You had only her womanly weakness to dread hitherto; but now the jade's interest is against you. Strange to say, her promise carried the day: she was true as steel to Nathan, and remorseless as steel to Alexander. She saw at once that no middle course was now tenable; so she turned on the poor poet, not without secret regret, and with a voice of ice she said, "The town is tired of Romans, my good sir: you had better go into Tartary. Besides," added she, jumping at the commonplaces of dramatic censure, "your fable does not march, your language wants fire. Let me give you a word of advice, or rather a line of advice, 'Plead, Alexander, plead, and rhyme no more!'" She then added hastily, in a very different tone and manner, "Forgive me, my poor child; you will make more money, and be more respected."

The reason of this rapid change of manner was this: when we have given dreadful pain, more pain than we calculated on, and see it, we are apt to try and qualify it with a little weak, empty good-nature. Now at her verdict and her witty line Alexander had turned literally as pale as ashes. The drop of oil she poured on the deadly wounds she had given was no comfort to him. He rose, he tried to speak to her, but his lip trembled so violently he could not articulate; at last he gasped out, "Thank you for undeceiving me—you have taught me your own v—value; and m—mine. Forgive me the time I have made you waste upon a d—dunce." And then, in spite of all he could do, the tears forced themselves through the poor boy's eyes; and casting one look of shame and half reproach upon her, he put his hand to his brow, and went disconsolately from the room and out of the house.

Poor fellow! she had made him ten years older than when, ten minutes before, he entered that room, all faith and poetry and love.

Slowly and disconsolately he dragged his heavy steps and heavy heart home. His father followed and entered his small apartment without ceremony. Nathan found his son sitting with his eyes fixed on the ground. In a few abrupt words he told him he knew all about his amorous folly, and had come up to cure it.

## ART: A DRAMATIC TALE

"It is cured," said Alexander; "she has cured me herself."

"Then she is an honest woman," cried Nathan. "So now, since that nonsense is over, take my arm and we will go down to Westminster."

"Yes, father."

They went to Westminster; they entered a court of law, and were so fortunate as to hear an interesting trial. Counsel for the plaintiff was just opening a *crim. con.* case.

The advocate dwelt upon the sacred feelings outraged by the seducer, on the irremediable gap that had been made in a house and in a human heart, the pitiable doubt that had been cast over those sacred parental affections which were all that now remained to the bereaved husband. He painted the empty chamber, the vacant place by the hearth, and the father dagger-struck by little voices lisping, "Papa, where is mama gone?" and all that sort of thing. His speech was rich in topic and point, and as for emphasis, it was all emphasis. He concluded in this wise: "Such injuries as these can never be compensated by money; it is ridiculous to talk of money where a man has been laid desolate, and, therefore, I hope, gentlemen of the jury, you will give my unfortunate client three thousand pounds damages at the very least!"

At each point the orator made Nathan nudged Alexander, as if to say, "That is how you must do it some day."

As they returned homewards Attorney asked Poet how he had been charmed by Mr. Eitherside's eloquence.

"Eloquence," said Alexander, waking from his reverie; "I heard no eloquence."

"No eloquence! why, he worked the defendant like a man beating a carpet."

Nathan recapitulated Mr. Eitherside's points.

"Well, father," was the languid reply, "this shows me that people who would speak about the heart, should speak from the heart. I heard something like a terrier dog barking, that is all I remember."

"A terrier dog! one of the first counsel in the land; but there, you come to your dinner. I won't be in a passion with you, if I can help, because—you'll be better after dinner."

Nathan's satisfaction at his son's sudden cure was soon damped. Alexander was not better after dinner; to be sure this might have been owing to his having eaten none—he could not eat, and never volunteered a word; only when spoken to three times he shook himself and answered with

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

a visible effort, and then nestled into silence again. The next and following days matters were worse. Spite of all Nathan could do to move him, he sank into a cold, listless melancholy. About five o'clock (play-time) he used to be very restless and nervous for a little while, and then relapse into stone. And now Nathan began to ask himself what the actress had done to his son during that short interview between them. He began greatly to doubt the wonderful cure, or rather to fear that the first poison had been attacked by a stronger in the way of antidote, which had left his son in worse case than before.

Hitherto he had thought it wisest to avoid the subject, and silently expel the boy's folly by taking him and shaking him, and keeping him from thinking of it. But now one evening as he looked at Alexander's pallid, listless countenance this anxiety got the better of his plan, and he could not help facing the obnoxious topic.

After a vain attempt or two to interest the poet in other matters, he suddenly burst out, "What is the matter, Alexander? What has she done to you now?"

Alexander winced.

"Tell me, my boy," said Nathan, more gently.

Alexander *éclata*.

"She has deceived me. She has robbed my heart of all its wealth. Oh, I would rather have gone on believing her all that is great and good, though inaccessible to me. But to find my divinity a mean, heartless slattern. To have poured all my treasures away for ever upon an unworthy object. Oh, father, I do not grieve so much that she is worthless, but that I thought her worthy. To me she was the jewel of the earth. I know her now for a vile counterfeit, and I have wasted my affections on this creature; and now I have none left for any worthy object, scarcely for my father. See my conduct to you all this week. Heaven forgive me—and you forgive me, sir. I feel I am no son to you. I am lost!"

"Alexander, don't be a fool," roared Nathan; "get up off your knees, or I'll kee—kee—kick you into the fi—fire!" gulped he; "that is right—that's a dear boy: now tell me, what has the poor lady done? I can't think she is such a very bad one."

"She has robbed herself and me of the tints with which I had invested her, and shown herself to me in her true colours."



## ART: A DRAMATIC TALE

"Why you mustn't tell me she paints her face, without 'tis with cold water."

"Oh no, not that; but off the stage she is a mean, vulgar, bad woman."

"I can't think that of her, Alexander."

"Father, I have no words to tell you her vulgarity, her avarice, her stupidity; as for her beauty, it is all paint and artifice. Father, I saw her this day se'night in her own house; she is vulgar, and dirty, and almost ugly."

"Oh, you deceitful young rascal, you know she is beautiful as an angel!"

"Isn't she, sir? Ah, you have only seen her on the stage."

"I see her on the stage! What, do you tell me I go to the play-house! I never was in a play-house in my life."

"Then how do you know she is beautiful? Where have you seen her, if not on the stage?"

Mr. Oldworthy senior hesitated. He did not choose his son to know he had visited the play-actress and enlisted her in his cause.

Alexander saw his hesitation, and misinterpreted it ludicrously.

"Ah, father," cried he, "do not be ashamed of it."

"I am not—ashamed of what?"

"Would I were worthy of all this affection!"

"What affection?"

"That you have for the unfortunate."

"I have no affection for the unfortunate; it's always their own fault."

"If you know how I honour you for this, you would not deny or be ashamed of it."

"Of what? Are we talking riddles?"

"Do not attempt to disguise what gives you a fresh title to my gratitude—it was curiosity to see my destroyer drew you thither. Ah, it must have been the day before yesterday. I remember you disappeared after dinner. Well, father," continued Alexander, with a sad, sweet melancholy accent, "you saw her play 'Monimia' that night, and having seen her, you can forgive my infatuation."

"No! I can't forgive your infatuation, obstinate toad! that will tell me I have been to the play-house—to the devil's own shop parlour, that is."

"You have seen her—you call her beautiful; therefore it is clear you have seen her at the theatre, for at home she is anything but beautiful, or an angel."

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

“Alexander, you will put me in a passion; but I won’t be put in a passion.” So saying the old gentleman, who was in a passion, marched slap out of the house into the moonlight and cooled himself therein.

On his return he found his son sitting in a sort of collapse by the fire, and all his endeavours to draw him from brooding over his own misery proved unavailing. The next day he was worse, if possible; and when play-time had come and gone, and Nathan was in the middle of a long law-case that he was relating for his son’s amusement, Alexander, who had not spoken for hours, quietly asked Nathan what he thought about suicide, and whether it was injudicious to die when hope was dead and life withered for ever. Nathan gave a short severe answer to this query, but it troubled him.

He began to be frightened. He consulted Bateman. Bateman was equally puzzled; but at last the latter hit upon an idea. “Go to the actress again,” said he; “it seems she can do anything with him. She made him love her; she made him hate her—ask her to make him to do something between the two.”

“Why, you old fool!” was the civil retort, “you are as mad as he is. No, she almost bewitched me for as old as I am, and I won’t go near her again.”

But Alexander got worse and worse. He drooped like a tender flower. He had lost appetite and sleep, and without them the body soon gives way.

His grief was of the imagination. But the distinction middle-heads draw between real and imaginary griefs is imaginary. Whatever robs a human unit of rest, nourishment, and life is as real to him as anything but eternity is real.

The old men saw a subtle disorder creeping over the young man. It was incomprehensible to them; and after ridiculing it awhile, they began to be more frightened at it than if they had comprehended it.

At last, one morning, a new phase presented itself. A great desire for solitude consumed our poor poet. All human beings were distasteful to him, and his mind being in a diseased state, Nathan and Timothy bored him like red-hot gimlets—the truth must be told. Well, this particular morning they would not let him alone—and he so wanted just to be left in peace—and partly from nervousness, partly from irritation, partly from misery, the poet lost all self-command, and, I am sorry to say, cursed and swore and

## ART: A DRAMATIC TALE

vowed he would kill himself, and called his friends his tormentors, and wept and raved and cursed the hour he was born. And at the end of this most unbecoming tirade he was for dashing out of the house, but his father caught him by the collar and whirled him back into his room, and locked him into it. Alexander fell into a chair and buried his face in his hands. Presently he heard something that made him feel how selfish his grief had been. He heard a deep sigh just outside the door, and then a heavy step went down the stair.

"Father," cried he, "forgive me! Oh, forgive me!"

It was too late. All who give a parent pain repent, but how often it is too late.

The poor old man was gone, as unhappy as his son, and with more solid reason. He went into the street without knowing what he should do, or where he should go.

It happened at this moment that Bateman's advice came into his head. He was less disposed to scout it now.

"It can do no harm," thought he, "and I am quite at a loss. She has a good heart, I think, and at all events, she seems to know how to work on him, and I don't. I'll risk it."

So, hanging his head, and with no very good will, he slowly wended his way towards Mrs. Oldfield's house.

When Alexander left Mrs. Oldfield that lady took off her vulgar cap and the old wig with which she had disguised her lovely head, and throwing herself into a chair, laughed at the piece of comedy she had played off on our poor poet.

Her laugh, however, was not sincere; it soon died away into something more like a sigh.

The next morning there was no letter in verse, and she missed it. She had become used to them, and was vexed to think she had put an end to them. On returning from the theatre she looked from her carriage to see if he was standing as usual by the stage-door. No, he was not there; no more letters—no more Alexander. She felt sorry she had lost so genuine an admirer; and the moment the sense of his loss touched herself she began to pity him, and think what a shame it was to deceive him so.

"I could have liked him better than all the rest," said she.

But this lady's profession is one unfavourable to the growth of regrets, or of affection for any object not in sight. She had to rehearse from ten till one, then to come home, then to lay out her clothes for the theatre, then to dine, then to

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

study, then to go to the theatre, then to dress, then to act with all the intoxications of genius, light, multitude, and applause, then to undress, sup, &c., and all this time she was constantly flattered and courted by dozens of beaux and wits. Had she been capable of a deep attachment, it could not have monopolised her as Alexander's did his. However, she did thus much for our poor poet; when she found she had succeeded in banishing him she went into her tantrums, and snapped at and scratched everybody else that was kind to her. She also often invited Susan to speak of him, and after awhile snubbed her and forbade the topic.

To-day, then, as Mrs. Oldfield sat studying "The Rival Queens," suddenly she heard a sob, and there was Susan, with the tears quietly and without effort streaming from her eyes, like the water running through a lock gate. Susan had just returned from a walk.

"What have you done?" whined Susan. "I have just met him, and he said to me, 'Ah, madam'—he always calls me madam, and he has lost his beautiful colour—he is miserable—and I am miserable."

"Well," snapped Anne, "and am I not miserable too? Why, Susan," cried she, for a glimmering of light burst on her, "surely you are not such a goose as to fancy yourself in love with my Alexander."

My Alexander—good! She has declined him for herself, but she will not let you have him any the more for *that*—other women!

"Your Alexander! No, I am too fond of my own. Here's your one's book," and Susan thrust a duodecimo towards her cousin.

"My one's book," said Mrs. Oldfield, with a mystified air.

"Yes; Robert says it belongs to the young gentleman who saved you from the Duchess's carriage; he picked it up after the battle."

Mrs. Oldfield opened the book with interest. Judge her surprise when the first page discovered verses in Alexander's well-known hand. In the next page was a spirited drawing of Mrs. Oldfield as "Sophonisba." Under it was written, in gold letters, "Not one base word of Carthage on thy soul," a line the actress used to speak with such majesty and fire that the audience always burst into a round of applause. And so on, upon every page, poetry or picture. The verses were more tender than those he had sent her by letter. The book was his secret heart!



## ART: A DRAMATIC TALE

It was Alexander, then, who had saved her—his love surrounded her. And how had all his devotion been repaid? She became restless—bit her lips; the book she held became a book in a mist, and she said to Susan, in bitter accents, “They had better not let the poor boy come near me again, or they will find I am a woman, in spite of my nasty blank verse and bombast. Oh! oh! oh!” and the tragedian whimpered a little, much as a housemaid whimpers; it was not at all like the “real tears” that had so affected Alexander.

On the fly-leaf of this little book was written: “Alexander Oldworthy! Should I die—and I think I shall not live, for my love consumes me—I pray some good Christian to take this book to the great Mrs. Oldfield—it will tell her what I shall never dare to tell her; and if departed spirits are permitted to watch those they have loved, it is for her sake I shall revisit this earth, which, but for her, I should leave without regret.”

“I am a miserable woman!” cried the dealer in fictitious grief. “*This is love!* I never was loved before, and mine must be the hand to stab him; they make me turn his goddess to a slut, his love to contempt; and I do it, mad woman that I am! for what? to rob myself of the solace Heaven had sent to my vacant heart—of the only real treasure the earth contains;” and she burst into a passion of tears.

At this, Susan’s dried themselves; the grief of the greater mind swallowed up her puny sorrow, as the river absorbs the brook that joins it. Anne frightened her, and at last she stole from the room in dismay. Her absence, however, was short; she returned in about ten minutes, and announced a visitor.

“I will not see him,” said Mrs. Oldfield, almost fiercely, looking off the part she had begun to study.

“It is the rough gentleman,” said Susan.

“What! Alexander’s father? Admit him. He is come to thank me; and well he may. Cruel wretches that we both are.”

Nathan entered, but with a face so rueful, that Mrs. Oldfield saw at once gratitude had not brought him there.

“What have you done, madam?” was his first word.

“Kept my word to you like a fool,” was the answer. “I hope you are come to reproach me—it would not be complete without that!”



## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

Nathan had come with that intention, but he was now terror-struck, and afraid to do anything of the kind. He proceeded, however, in mournful tones to tell her that Alexander had fallen into a state of despondency and desperation, which had made him—the father—regret that more innocent madness he had hitherto been so anxious to cure.

"He says he will kill himself," said Nathan; "and if he does, he will kill me. Poor boy! all his illusions are kicked head over heels; so he says, however."

"A good job, too," said Mrs. Oldfield.

"How can you say a good job, when it will be a job for Bedlam."

"Bedlam!"

"Yes; he is mad!"

"What makes you think he is mad?"

"He says you are not beautiful. 'She has neither heart, grace, nor wit,' says he: in a word, he is insane. I reasoned calmly with him," continued the afflicted father. "I told him he was an idiot. But I am sorry to say, he answered my affectionate remonstrance with nonsense and curses, and a lot of words without head or tail to them: he is mad!"

"You cruel old man!" cried Mrs. Oldfield; "have you done nothing to soothe the poor child?"

"Oh yes," said the cruel old man, resenting the doubt cast upon his tenderness; "I shoved him into a room, and double-locked him in, and came straight to you for advice about him—you are so clever."

"So it seems," said she. "I have made everybody unhappy—you, Alexander, and, most of all, myself." And tears began to well out of her lovely eyes.

"Oh dear!—oh dear!—oh dear!—don't you vex yourself so, my lamb."

But the lamb, *alias* crocodile, insisted upon putting her head gracefully upon Nathan's shoulder, and crying meekly awhile. On this (a man's heart being merely a lump of sugar that melts when woman's eye lets fall a drop of warm water upon it) Nathan loved her: it was intended he should.

"I would give my right arm if you would make him love you again; at all events a little—a very little indeed. Poor Alexander, he is a fool, a scatter-brain; and, for aught I know, a versifier, but he is my son. I have but him. If he goes mad or dies, his father will lie down and die too."

## ART: A DRAMATIC TALE

"Sir," said the actress, with sudden cheerfulness, and drying her tears with suspicious rapidity, "bring him to me, and" (patting him slyly on the arm) "you shall see me make him love me more than ever—ten times more, if you approve, dear sir."

"Here! he won't come: he rails at you; you are his aversion. Oh, he is mad! my son is deprived of reason: this comes of those cursed rhymes."

A pause ensued: Oldfield broke it. "I have it!" cried she; "he is an author—they are all alike!" (What did she mean by that?) "Speak to him of 'Berenice.'"

"Whom am I to talk to him about?"

"Berenice!"

"What, is he after another woman now?"

"No—his tragedy!"

"His tragedy!"

"Ah! I forgot," said she coolly: "you are not in the secret; he composed it by stealth in your office." She then seated herself at a side-table, and wrote a note with theatrical rapidity.

"Give him this," said she. Receiving no answer, she looked up a little surprised, and there was Nathan apoplectic with indignation; his two cheeks, red as beetroot, were puffed out; paternal tenderness was in abeyance; finally he exploded in, "So, this was how my brief-paper went;" and marched off impetuously, throwing down a chair.

"Where are you going?" remonstrated his companion.

"He is an author," was the reply; "he is no son of mine. I'll unlock him and kick him into the wide world."

"What, for consecrating your brief-paper to the Muse?"

"Yes; did you ever know a decent, respectable character write poetry?"

"Yes!"

"No; that you never did! Who, now?"

"David! he wrote Hebrew poetry—the 'Psalms;' and very beautiful poetry, too."

Poor Nathan! he was like a bull which, in the middle of a gallant charge, receives a bullet in a vital part, and so pulls up, and looks mighty stupid for a moment ere he falls.

But Nathan did not fall. He glared reproach on Mrs. Oldfield for having said a thing which, though it did not exactly admit of immediate confutation, was absurd as well as profane, thought he, and resolved to serve Alexander out

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

for it: he told her as much. So, then ensued a little piece of private theatricals. Mrs. Oldfield, clasping her hands together, began to go gracefully down on her knees an inch at a time (nothing but great practice enabled her to do it), and remind Nathan that he was a father—that his son's life was more precious than anything—that to be angry with the unhappy was cruel—"Save him! save him!"

Poor Nathan took all this stage business for an unpremeditated effusion of the heart, and with a tear in his eye raised the queen of crocodiles, and with a hideously amiable grin, "I'll forgive him," said he; "to please you I'd forgive Old Nick."

With this virtuous resolve and equivocal compliment, he vanished from the presence chamber, and hurried towards Alexander's retreat.

Oldfield retired hastily to her bedroom, and having found "Berenice," ran hastily through it once more, and began to study a certain scene which she thought could be turned to her purpose. Having what is called a very quick study, she was soon mistress of the twenty or thirty lines. She then put on a splendid dress, appropriate (according to the ideas of the day) to an Eastern queen. That done, she gave herself to Statira, the part she was to play upon this important evening; but Susan observed a strange restlessness and emotion in her cousin.

"What is the matter, Anne?" said she.

"It is too bad of these men," was the answer. "I ought to be all Statira to-day, and instead of a tragedy-queen, they make me feel—like a human being! This will not do; I cannot have my fictitious feelings, in which thousands are interested, endangered for such a trifle as my real ones;" and by a stern effort she glued her eyes to her part, and was Statira.

Meantime Nathan had returned to Alexander, and giving him Mrs. Oldfield's note, bade him instantly accompany him to her house.

Alexander had no sooner read the note than the colour rushed into his pale face, and his eye brightened; but on reflection, he begged to be excused from going there. But his father, who had observed the above symptoms, which proved to him the power of this benevolent enchantress, would take no denial; so they returned together to her house. It was all very well the first part of the road, but at sight of the house poor Alexander was seized with a combination of feelings, that made it impossible for him to proceed.

## ART: A DRAMATIC TALE

"I feel faint, father."

"Lean on me."

"Pray excuse me—I will go back to Coventry with you—to the world's end—but don't take me to that house."

"Come along, ye soft-hearted milksop."

"Well, then, you must assist me, for my limbs fail me at the idea."

"Mine shall help you," and he put an arm under his son's shoulder, and hoisted him along in an undeniable manner; and so, in a few minutes more, the attorney was to be seen half drawing, half dragging the poet into the abode of the Syren, which he had first entered breathing fire and fury against play-actors to drag his son out of. It was, indeed, a curious reversal of sentiments in a brace of bosoms.

"No, father, no!" sighed Alexander, as his father pulled him into her salon.

"But I tell you it is for your tragedy," remonstrated the parchment to the paper hero. "It's business," said he reproachfully. "Now 'tis writ, let us sell it to greater fools than ourselves—if we can find them." The tone in which he uttered the last sentence conveyed no very sanguine hope on his part of a purchaser.

"Why did you bring me here, dear father?" sighed the *desillusioné*. "It was here my idol descended from her pedestal. Oh, reality! you are not worth the pain of living—the toil of breathing."

"Poor boy!" thought Nathan, "he is in a bad way; the toil of breathing—well, I never!—your tragedy, lad—your tragedy," insinuated he, biting his lips not to be in a rage.

"Ah," said Alexander, perking up, "it is the last tie that holds me to life. She says in this note that she took it for another, and that mine has merit."

"No doubt! no doubt!" said the other, humouring the absurdity; "how came the Muse (that is the wench's name, I believe) into my office?"

"She used ever to come in," began he in rapt tones, "when you went out," he added, mighty drily.

Alexander's next casual observation was to this effect—that once he had a soul, but that now his lyre was broken.

"That's soon mended," said his rough comforter; "well, since your *liar* is cracked."

"I said broken, father—it is broken, and for me the business of life is ended."

"Well," said the parent, whose good-humour at this crisis

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

appears to have been inexhaustible, "since your liar is broken—smashed, I hope—and your business done, or near it, turn to amusement a bit, my poor lad."

Alexander looked at him, surveyed him from top to toe.

"Amusement!" winnied the inconsolable one, with a ghastly chuckle; "amusement. Where can broken hearts find amusement?"

"IN THE LAW!" roared Nathan, with cheerful, hopeful, healthy tone and look. "I do," said he; then seeing bitter incredulity on the poet, he explained, *sotto voce*, "'t isn't as if we were clients, ye fool."

"Never," shrieked Alexander.

Poor Nathan had commanded his wrath till now, but this energetic "Never" set him in a blaze.

"Never, you young scamp!" shouted he; "but—but—don't put me in a passion—when I tell ye the exciseman's daughter won't have you on any other terms."

"And I won't have her on any terms—she is a woman."

"Well, she is on the road to it—she is a girl, and a very fine one, and you are to make her a woman—and she will make a man of you, I hope."

"No more women for me," objected the poet. He then confided to an impatient parent his future plan of existence. It was simple, very simple; he purposed to live in a garret in London, hating and hated; so this brought matters to a head.

"I have been too good to you! you are mad! and by virtue of parental authority I seize your body, young man."

But the body had legs, and for once an attorney failed to effect a seizure.

He slipped under his father's arm, and getting a table between them, gave vent to his despair.

"Since you are without pity," cried he, "I am lost—farewell for ever!" and he rushed to the door, which opened at that instant.

The father uttered a deprecatory cry, which died off into a semiquaver of admiration; for at this moment a lady of dazzling beauty, arrayed in a glorious robe that swept the ground, crossed the poet's path before he could reach the door, and with a calm, but queen-like gesture, rooted him to the spot.

She uttered but one word, but that word, as she spoke it, seemed capable of stilling the waves of the sea.



## ART: A DRAMATIC TALE

“Hold!”

No louder than you and I speak, reader, but irresistibly. Such majesty and composure came from her, upon them, with this simple monosyllable. They stood spellbound. Alexander thought no more of flight, nor Nathan of pursuit.

At last, by one of those inspirations that convey truth more surely than human calculation is apt to, the poet cried out, “This is herself, the other was a personation!”

“Berenice” took no notice of this exclamation. She continued, with calm majesty—

“Listen to a queen, whose steadfast will  
In chains is royal, in Rome unconquer’d still;  
O’er my bowed head though waves of sorrow roll,  
I still retain the empire of my soul.”

Her two hearers stood spellbound. And then did Alexander taste the greatest pleasure earth affords—to be a poet, and to love a great actress, and to hear the magic lips he loved speak his own verse. Love, taste, and vanity were all gratified at once. With what rich flesh and blood she clothed his shadowy creation; the darling of his brain was little more than a skeleton; it was reserved for the darling of his heart to complete the creation. And then his words, oh, what a majesty and glory they took from her heavenly tongue! They were words no more—they were thunderbolts of speech, and sparks of audible soul. He wondered at himself and them.

Oldfield spoke his line,

“O’er my bowed head though waves of sorrow roll,”

with a grand, though plaintive swell, like the sea itself—it was really wonderful.

Alexander had no conception he or any man had ever written so grand a line as “O’er my bowed head though waves of sorrow roll.” He was in heaven. A moment like this is beyond the lot of earth, and compensates the smart that is apt to be in store, all in good time, for the poet that loves a great actress; that is to say, a creature with the tongue of an angel, the principles of a weasel, and the passions of a fish.

“And have those lips graced words of mine?” gasped Alexander. “My verses, father!”

“His verses! no!” said Nathan, addressing the actress; “can he write like the sound of a trumpet?”

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

"Yes. Alexander, I like your play, particularly a scene where this poor queen sacrifices her love to the barbarous prejudices of her captors."

"My favourite scene! my favourite scene! Father, she likes my favourite scene!"

"Gentlemen, be so good as to lend yourselves to the situation a moment—here, Susan!" In came Susan, her eyes very red; she had been employed realising that Alexander was not to be hers.

"You, sir," continued Mrs. Oldfield, addressing Nathan, "are the Consul—the inexorable Father."

"Oh! am I?"

"Yes. You must stand there—on that flower—like a marble pillar—deaf to all my entreaties. You are about to curse your son."

"I curse my boy? Never!"

"Father, for Heaven's sake, do what she bids you."

"Dress the scene," continued she; "farther off, Susan—this is tragedy, don't huddle together as they do in farce."

"But I am in such trouble, Anne."

"Of course you are—you are Tibulla—you are jealous. You spy all our looks, catch all our words. Now, mind your *business*. The stage is mine. I speak to my Tiberias." She kicked her train adroitly out of the way, and flowed like a wave on a calm day towards Tiberias, who stood entranced, almost staggering under the weight of his own words, as they rolled over him—

"Obey the mandate of unfeeling Rome;  
Make camps your hearth, the battlefield your home;  
Fly vain delights, fight for a glorious name,  
Forget that e'er we met, and live for Fame."

(In this last line she began to falter a little.)

"Alas! I whom lost kingdoms could not move  
Am mistress of myself no more. I love!  
I love you, yet we part;—my race proscribe,  
My royal hand disdain this barbarous tribe:  
This diadem, that all the nations prize,  
Is an unholy thing in Roman eyes."

She did not merely speak, she acted these lines. With what a world of dignity and pathos she said "my royal hand

## ART: A DRAMATIC TALE

disdain," and in speaking of the "Diadem," she slowly raised both hands, one somewhat higher than the other, and pointed to her coronet for one instant. The pose would have been invaluable to Sculptor or Painter.

"We are in the wrong," began Nathan soothingly, for the Queen had slightly indicated him as one of "the barbarous tribe." "A lady like you!—The Romans are fools-asses-dolts-and-beasts," cried Nathan, running the four substantives into one.

"Hush, father!" cried the author reproachfully.

"And you, young maid, kill not my wounded heart;  
Ah, bid me not from my Tiberias part."

(Tears seemed to choke her utterance.)

"Oh no, cousin," drawled out Susan, "sooner than you should die of grief—it *is* a blow, but I give him up——"

"Hold your tongue, Susan, you put me out."

"Now it is too melting," whined Nathan; "leave off there, do ye leave off—it is too melting."

"Isn't it?" said Alexander, radiant. "Go on! go on! You whose dry eye—you whose dry eye, Mrs. Oldfield."

Mrs. Oldfield turned full on Nathan, and sinking her voice into a deeper key, she drove the following lines, slowly and surely, through and through his poor unresisting, buttery heart:—

"You whose dry eye looks down on all our tears,  
Pity yourself—ah! for yourself have fears.  
Alone upon the earth some bitter day,  
You'll call your son your trembling steps to stay.  
Old man! regret, remorse, will come too late;  
In vain you'll pity then our sad, sad fate."

"But, my good sir, you don't bear me out by your dumb play—you are to be the unrelenting sire."

"Now, how ca-ca-ca-can I, when you make me blubber?" gulped out he "whose dry eye," &c.

"And me!" whined Susan.

"Aha!" cried Alexander, with a hilarious shout, "I've made them cry with my verses!"

A smile, an arched smile wreathed the Tragic Queen's countenance.

Alexander caught it, and not being yet come to his full conceit, pulled himself up short. "No!" cried he; "no, it

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

was you who conquered them with my weak weapon ; you, whose face is spirit, and whose voice is music. Enchantress——”

Here Alexander, who was gracefully inclining towards the charmer, received a sudden push from the excited Nathan, and fell plump on his knees as intended.

“Speak again,” cried he, “for you are my queen. I love you. What is to be my fate?”

“Alexander,” said Anne, fluttering as she had never fluttered before, “you have so many titles to my esteem. Oh no, that won’t do. See, sir, he does it almost as well as I do—

“ ‘Live, for I love you ;

My life is his who saved that life from harm ;

This pledge attests the valour of your arm. Here, look ! ’ ”

And she returned him his pocket-book.

“His pocket-book,” said Nathan, his eyes glazed with wonder. “Why, how did his tragedy come in his pocket-book—I mean, his pocket-book in his tragedy ; which is the true part, and which is the lie ? Oh dear, the dog has made his father cry, and now I have begun, I don’t like to leave off somehow.” Then before his several queries could be answered, he continued, “So this is Play Acting, and it’s a sin ! Well then—I like it.” And he dried his eyes, and cast a look of brilliant satisfaction on all the company.

He was then silent, but Alexander saw him the next minute making signals to him to put more fire and determination into his amorous proposals.

Before he could execute these instructions, a clock on the chimney-piece struck three.

The actress started, and literally bundled father and son out of the house, for in those days plays began at five o’clock.

Mrs. Oldfield, however, invited them to sup with her conditionally—if she was not defeated in “The Rival Queens.” “If I am,” said she, “it will be your interest to keep out of my way ; for, of course, I shall attribute it to the interruptions and distractions of this morning.”

She said this with an arch and, at the same time, rather wicked look, and Alexander’s face burned in a moment.

“Oh,” cried he, “I should be miserable for life.”

“Should you ? ” said Anne.

## ART: A DRAMATIC TALE

"You know I must."

"Well, then" (and a single gleam of lightning shot from her eyes), "I must not be defeated."

At five o'clock the theatre was packed to the ceiling, and the curtain rose upon "The Rival Queens," about which play much nonsense has been talked. It is true there is bombast in it, and one or two speeches that smack of Bedlam; but there is not more bombast than in other plays of the epoch, and there is ten times as much fire. The play has also some excellent turns of language and some great strokes of nature, in particular the representation of two different natures agitated to the utmost by the same passion,—jealousy—is full of genius.

"The Rival Queens" is a play for the stage, not the closet. Its author was a great reader, and the actors who had the benefit of his reading charmed the public in all the parts; but in process of time actors arose who had not that advantage, and "Alexander the Great" became too much for them. They could not carry off his smoke, or burn with his fire. The female characters, however, retained their popularity for many years after the death of the author, and of Betterton, the first "Alexander." They are the two most equal female characters that exist in one tragedy. Slight preference is commonly given by actors to the part of "Roxana," but when Mrs. Bracegirdle selected that part, Mrs. Oldfield took "Statira" with perfect complacency.

The theatre was full, the audience in an unusual state of excitement.

The early part of the first act received but little attention. At length Statira glided on the scene. She was greeted with considerable applause, in answer to which she did not duck and grin, according to rule, but sweeping a rapid, yet dignified curtsey, she barely indicated her acknowledgments, remaining Statira.

"Give me a knife, a draught of poison, flames!

Swell, heart! break, break, thou stubborn thing!"

Her predecessors had always been violent in this scene. Mrs. Oldfield made distress its prominent sentiment. The critics thought her too quiet, but she stole upon the hearts of the audience, and enlisted their sympathy on her side before the close of the act.



## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

Mrs. Bracegirdle, who stood at the wing during the scene, turned round to her toady, and said, shrugging her shoulders, "Oh, if that is all the lady can do."

In the third act Mrs. Bracegirdle made her *entrée* with great spirit, speaking, as she came on, the line—

"Oh, you have ruined me ! I shall be mad !"

She was received with great applause, on which she instantly dropped Roxana, and became Mrs. B., all wreathed in smiles ; the applause being ended, she returned to Roxana as quickly as it is possible to do after such a deviation. She played the scene with immense spirit and fire, and the applause was much greater than Statira had obtained in the first act.

Applause is the actor's test of success.

The two queens now came into collision, and their dialogue is so dramatic, that I hope I may be excused for quoting it, with all its faults.

*Roxana.* Madam, I hope you will a queen forgive :  
Roxana weeps to see Statira grieve ;  
How noble is the brave resolve you make,  
To quit the world for Alexander's sake !  
Vast is your mind, you dare thus greatly die,  
And yield the king to one so mean as I ;  
'Tis a revenge will make the victor smart,  
And much, I fear, your death will break his heart.

*Statira.* You counterfeit, I fear, and know too well  
How much your eyes all beauties else excel :  
Roxana, who though not a princess born,  
In chains could make the mighty victor mourn.  
Forgetting power when wine had made him warm,  
And senseless, yet even then you knew to charm :  
Preserve him by those arts that cannot fail,  
While I the loss of what I love bewail.

*Roxana.* I hope your majesty will give me leave  
To wait you to the grove, where you would grieve ;  
Where, like the turtle, you the loss will moan  
Of that dear mate, and murmur all alone.

*Statira.* No, proud triumpher o'er my falling state,  
Thou shalt not stay to fill me with my fate ;  
Go to the conquest which your wiles may boast,  
And tell the world you left Statira lost.

## ART: A DRAMATIC TALE

Go seize my faithless Alexander's hand,  
Both hand and heart were once at my command ;  
Grasp his loved neck, die on his fragrant breast,  
Love him like me whose love can't be express'd,  
He must be happy, and you more than blest ;  
While I in darkness hide me from the day,  
That with my mind I may his form survey,  
And think so long, till I think life away.

*Roxana.* No, sickly virtue, no,  
Thou shalt not think, nor thy love's loss bemoan,  
Nor shall past pleasures through thy fancy run :  
That were to make thee blest as I can be ;  
But thy no-thought I must, I will decree ;  
As thus, I'll torture thee till thou art mad,  
And then no thought to purpose can be had.

*Statira.* How frail, how cowardly is woman's mind !  
We shriek at thunder, dread the rustling wind,  
And glitt'ring swords the brightest eyes will blind ;  
Yet when strong jealousy inflames the soul,  
The weak will roar, and calms to tempests roll.  
Rival, take heed, and tempt me not too far ;  
My blood may boil, and blushes show a war.

*Roxana.* When you retire to your romantic cell,  
I'll make thy solitary mansion hell !  
Thou shalt not rest by day, nor sleep by night,  
But still, Roxana shall thy spirit fright ;  
Wanton in dreams if thou dar'st dream of bliss,  
Thy roving ghost may think to steal a kiss ;  
But when to his sought bed thy wand'ring air  
Shall for the happiness it wished repair,  
How will it groan to find thy rival there ?  
How ghastly wilt thou look when thou shalt see,  
Through the drawn curtains that great man and me,  
Wearied with laughing joys that shot to the soul,  
While thou shalt grinning stand, and gnash thy teeth, and howl !

*Statira.* O barb'rous rage ! my tears I cannot keep,  
But my full eyes in spite of me will weep.

*Roxana.* The king and I in various pictures drawn,  
Clasping each other, shaded o'er with lawn  
Shall be the daily presents I will send,  
To help thy sorrow to her journey's end ;  
And when we hear at last thy hour draws nigh,  
My Alexander, my dear love, and I,  
Will come and hasten on thy lingering fates,  
And smile and kiss thy soul out through the grates.

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

*Statira.* 'Tis well, I thank thee ; thou hast waked a rage,  
Whose boiling now no temper can assuage ;  
I meet thy tides of jealousy with more,  
Dare thee to duel, and dash thee o'er and o'er.

*Roxana.* What would you dare ?

*Statira.* Whatever you dare do,  
My warring thoughts the bloodiest tracks pursue ;  
am by love a fury made, like you ;  
Kill or be killed, thus acted by despair.

*Roxana.* Sure the disdain'd Statira does not dare ?

*Statira.* Yes, tow'ring proud Roxana, but I dare.

*Roxana.* I tow'r indeed o'er thee ;

Like a fair wood, the shade of kings I stand,  
While thou, sick weed, dost but infest the land.

*Statira.* No, like an ivy I will curl thee round,  
Thy sapless trunk of all its pride confound,  
Then dry and wither'd, bend thee to the ground.  
What Sysigambis' threats, objected fears,  
My sister's sighs, and Alexander's tears,  
Could not effect, thy rival rage has done ;  
My soul, whose start at breach of oaths begun,  
Shall to thy ruin violated run.

I'll see the king in spite of all I swore,  
Though cursed, that thou may'st never see him more.

In this female duel Statira appeared to great advantage. She exhibited the more feminine character of the two. The marked variety of sentiment she threw into each speech contrasted favourably with the other's somewhat vixenish monotony ; and every now and then she gave out volcanic flashes of great power, all the more effective for the artful reserve she had hitherto made of her physical resources. The effect was electrical when she, the tender woman, suddenly wheeled upon her opponent with the words, " Rival, take heed," &c. And now came the climax ; now it was that Mrs. Bracegirdle paid for her temporary success. She had gone to the end of her tether long ago, but her antagonist had been working on the great principle of Art—Climax. She now put forth the strength she had economised ; at each speech she rose and swelled higher, and higher, and higher. Her frame dilated, her voice thundered, her eyes lightened, and she swept the audience with her in the hurricane of her passion. There was a moment's dead silence, and then the whole theatre burst into acclamations, which were renewed again and again ere the play was suffered to proceed. At the close

## ART: A DRAMATIC TALE

of the scene Statira had overwhelmed Roxana ; and as here she had electrified the audience, so in the concluding passage of the play she melted them to tears—the piteous anguish of her regret at being separated by death from her lover.

“What, must I lose my life, my lord, for ever?”

And then her pitying tenderness for his sorrow ; and then her prayer to him to live ; and last, that exquisite touch of woman’s love, more angelic than man’s—

“Spare Roxana’s life ;  
’Twas love of you that caused her give me death ;”

and her death, with no thought but love, love, love upon her lips—all this was rendered so tenderly and so divinely, that no heart was untouched, and few eyes were dry now in the crowded theatre. Statira died ; the other figures remained upon the stage, but to the spectators the play was over ; and when the curtain fell there was but one cry, “Oldfield !”

In those days people conceived opinions of their own in matters dramatic, and expressed them then and there. *Roma locuta est*, and Nance Oldfield walked into her dressing-room, the queen of the English stage.

Two figures in the pit had watched this singular battle with thrilling interest. Alexander sympathised alternately with the actress and the queen. Nathan, after hanging his head most sheepishly for the first five minutes, yielded wholly to the illusion of the stage, and was “transported out of this ignorant present” altogether : to him Roxana and Statira were *bonâ fide* queens, women, and rivals. The Oldworthys were seated in Critic’s Row ; and after a while Nathan’s enthusiasm and excitement disturbed old gentlemen who came to judge two actresses, not to drink poetry all alive O.

His neighbours proposed to eject Nathan ; the said Nathan on this gave them a catalogue of actions, any one of which, he said, would re-establish his constitutional rights, and give him his remedy in the shape of damages : he wound up with letting them know he was an attorney-at-law. On this they abandoned the idea of meddling with him, as hastily as boys drop the baked half-pence in a scramble provided by their philanthropical seniors. So now Mrs. Oldfield was queen of the stage, and Alexander had access to her as her admirer, and

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

Nathan had a long private talk with her, and then with some misgivings went down to Coventry.

A story ought to end with a marriage, ought it not? Well, this one does not, because there are reasons that compel the author to tell the truth. The poet did not marry the actress and beget tragedies and comedies. Love does not always end in marriage, even behind the scenes of a theatre. But it led to a result, the value of which my old readers know and my young ones will learn—it led to a very tender and lifelong friendship. And, oh! how few out of the great aggregate of love affairs lead to so high, or so good, or so affectionate a permanency as is a tender friendship.

One afternoon Mrs. Oldfield wrote rather a long letter thus addressed in the fashion of the day—

To Mr. Nathan Oldworthy,  
Attorney-at-Law,  
In the Town of Coventry,  
At his house there in the Market Street.

This, with all despatch.

Nathan read it, and said, "God forgive me for thinking ill of any people because of their business," and his eyes filled.

The letter described to Nathan an interview the actress had with Alexander. That interview (several months after our tale) was a long and, at some moments, a distressing one, especially to poor Alexander; but it had been long meditated, and was firmly carried out. In that interview this generous woman conferred one of the greatest benefactions on Alexander one human being can hope to confer on another. She persuaded a Dramatic Author to turn Attorney. He was very reluctant then, and very grateful afterwards. These two were never to one another as though all had never been. They were friends as long as they were on earth together. This was not so very long. Alexander lived to eighty-six, but the great Oldfield died at forty-seven. Whilst she lived, she always consulted her Alexander in all difficulties. One day she sent for him, and he came sadly to her bedside; it was to make her will. He was sadder than she was. She died. She lay in state, like a Royal Queen; and noblemen and gentlemen vied to hold her pall as they took her to the home she had earned in Westminster Abbey. Alexander, faithful to the last, carried out all her last requests; and he



## ART: A DRAMATIC TALE

tried, poor soul, to rescue her Fame from the cruel fate that awaits the great artists of the scene,—oblivion. He wrote her Epitaph. It is first-rate of its kind, and prime Latin for once in a way :—

Hic juxta requiescit  
Tot inter Poetarum laudata nomina  
ANNA OLDFIELD.  
Nec ipsa minore laude digna.  
Nunquam ingenium idem ad partes  
diversissimas nobilius fuit :  
Ita tamen ut ad singulas  
non facta sed nata esse videretur.  
In Tragœdiis  
Formæ splendor, oris dignitas, incessus majestas,  
Tantâ vocis suavitate temperabantur  
Ut nemo esset tam agrestis tam durus spectator  
Quin in admirationem totus reperetur.  
In Comœdia autem  
Tanta vis, tam venusta hilaritas,  
Tam curiosa felicitas,  
Ut neque sufficerent spectando oculi,  
Neque plaudendo manus.

There, brother, I have done what I can for your sweetheart, and I have reprinted your Epitaph after one hundred years.

But neither you nor I, nor all our pens, can fight against the laws that rule the Arts. Each of the great Arts fails in some thing, is unapproachably great in others. The great Artists of the Scene are paid in cash ; they cannot draw bills at fifty years' date.

They are meteors that blaze in the world's eye—and vanish.

We are farthing candles that cast a gleam all around four yards square for hours and hours.

Alexander lived a life of business, honest, honourable, and graceful, too ; for the true poetic feeling is ineradicable—it colours a man's life—is not coloured by it. And when he had reached a great old age, it befell that Alexander's sight grew dim, and his spirit was weary of the great city, and his memory grew weak, and he forgot parchments, and dates, and reports, and he began to remember as though it was yesterday the pleasant fields, where he had played among the lambs and the butter-cups in the morning of his days. And the old man said calmly, "Vixi ! Therefore now I will go

## THE COURSE OF TRUE LOVE

down and see once more those pleasant fields ; and I will sit in the sun a little while ; and then I will lie beside my father in the old churchyard." And he did so. It is near a hundred years ago now.

So Anne Oldfield sleeps in Westminster Abbey, near the poets whose thoughts took treble glory from her while she adorned the world ; and Alexander Oldworthy lies humbly beneath the shadow of the great old lofty spire in the town of Coventry.

*Requiescat in pace !*

"And all Christian souls, I pray Heaven."

SINGLEHEART AND  
DOUBLEFACE



# SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

## CHAPTER I

MATTHEW BRENT, a small shopkeeper in Green Street, Liverpool, was a widower with two daughters. Deborah, the elder, had plenty of tongue and mother-wit, but could not and would not study anything on earth if it had the misfortune to be written or printed. Sarah, the younger, showed attention and application from her childhood.

Her father cultivated those powers, for they are the roots of all excellence, and he knew it. He sent the girl to school, and there she learned the usual smattering; and one thing worth it all, viz., how to teach herself. Under that abler tuition she learned to write like a clerk, to keep her father's books, to remember the price of every article in the shop, to serve the customers when required, and to read for her own pleasure and instruction. At eighteen she was Brent's right hand all day, and his reader at night.

Deborah, who could only spell *The Mercury*, and would not do that if she could get Sally to read it out, found her level as cook, housekeeper, and market-woman. At twenty she was very tall, supple, and muscular; comely, but freckled, reddish hair, a very white skin, only it tanned easily. It revealed its natural beauty in her throat, and above all in the nape of her neck. This nape, snowy and solid, and a long row of ivory teeth, were her beauties. She married quite young her father's cousin, a small farmer, and settled in Berkshire, her native county.

Sarah Brent was about two inches shorter than Deborah, but a finer figure; had an oval face full of modesty and gentle dignity. Her skin was also white, and revealed itself in her shapely hands as well as her alabaster throat. Her hair was brown, and so were two fearless eyes that looked at people full without staring. When she was nineteen, a



## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

worthy young fellow, called Joseph Pinder, fell in love with her and courted her. He was sheepish and distant in his approaches, for he looked on her as a superior being. She never chattered, yet could always answer civilly and wisely; this, and her Madonna-like face, made Joe Pinder reverence her. Her father thought highly of him, and connived at his visits, and so they were often seen together in a friendly way; but when he began to make downright love to her, she told him calmly she could go no further than friendship. "And indeed," said she, "I would never leave my father for any young man."

Joseph Pinder knew that this declaration has often preceded connubial rites, and continued his friendly assiduities; and these two often came back from church together, he glowing with delight at being near her, and she cool and friendly.

The Brents were in a small way of business, and Sarah's adorer was a decorative painter, and what is called in the trade a "writer"—one of those astounding artists who by skilful shading make gilt letters appear concave, or convex, or stand out bodily from a board or wall, and blazon a shop-keeper's name and business. On one occasion he had a large job of this sort to do in Manchester. It took him a fortnight, and led to another at Preston. In a month he came back with money in both pockets, and full of joy at the prospect of meeting Sarah again.

He found the Brents at supper, and there was a young man with them who had a deal to say, and made the old man smile, while the young woman often looked furtively at him with undisguised complacency. This was a second cousin of Mr. Brent's, one James Mansell, a painter and grainer, who had settled in the town while Pinder was away.

Pinder's heart sank at this, and instead of exerting himself in vigorous competition, he became more silent and more depressed the more James Mansell rattled away; in short, he was no company at all, because the other was good company.

After a while he said, "Good-night."

A coquette would have followed him to the door and smoothed matters; but that was not Sarah Brent's line; she said "Good-night" kindly enough, but she never moved, and James Mansell's tongue resumed its headlong course.

This was the first of many such scenes. Sarah was always kind, but cool, to her old admirer, and manifestly attracted

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

by the new one. Indeed it came to this at last, that Pinder could never get a walk with her alone except from church.

On one occasion he ventured on a mild remonstrance: "If you had not told me you would never leave your father, I should be almost afraid *that* James Mansell would entice you away from us all."

"From everybody else, but not from father."

One would think that was plain enough, but Joe could not realise it, and he went on to ask her if she could really find it in her heart to throw such an old friend as him over for a stranger.

She replied calmly, "Am I changed to you any way? I always respected you, and I respect you still."

"That is a comfort, Sarah. But if this goes on, I'm afraid you will like another man far better than me, whether you respect me or not."

"That is my business," said she firmly.

"Isn't it mine too, Sarah? We have kept company this two years."

"As friends, but nothing more. I have never misled you; but now, if you are wise, you will take up with some other girl. You can find as good as me."

"Not in this world."

"Nonsense, Joe; and besides——"

"Well, what?"

"I am one that forecasts a little, and I am afraid you will tease me, and pain yourself, and some day we shall part bad friends, and that would be a pity, after all."

"Nothing but death shall part us."

"Yes, this door will. Father is not well to-night." The door in question was the side-door of her own house.

Pinder took the hint, and bade her "Good-night" affectionately.

He walked a little way out into the country by himself, wondering now whether she would ever be his. He was dejected, but not in despair. In his class of life men and women have often two or three warmish courtships before they marry. Sarah was not of that sort, but this James Mansell would be as likely as not to leave the town, and think no more of Sarah Brent. In his trade it was here to-day and there to-morrow, and he did not look like the man to cling to the absent.

Pinder returned home by Green Street to have a last look at the shell which held his pearl. As he passed by on the other side of the way, James Mansell came and knocked at

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

Mr. Brent's side-door. Pinder waited with a certain degree of jealous malice to see him excluded. Sarah came to the door and parleyed; probably she told him her father was unwell. Pinder went on a little way, and then turned to see.

The colloquy continued. It seemed interminable. The woman he loved was in no hurry now to get back to her sick father, and when she did what was the result? Mansell was invited in after all, and the door of heaven closed upon him instead of in his face.

The watcher stood there transfixed with the poisoned arrow of jealousy. He was sick and furious by turns, and at last got frightened at himself, and resolved to keep out of the way of this James Mansell, with whom he had no chance, Sarah's preference was now so clear.

But he was too much in love to forego the walks from church; and Sarah never objected to his company, nor, indeed, to his coming in to supper afterward. But he was sure to find his rival there and be reduced to a sullen cipher.

So things went on. He did not see what passed between Mansell and Sarah Brent, the open wooing of the man, the timid tumult in the woman, expanding, ripening, blushing, thrilling and blooming in the new sunshine. But he discovered a good deal; she seemed gliding gradually away from him down a gentle but inexorable slope. She was as friendly, in her cool way, as ever, but scarcely attended to him. Her mind seemed elsewhere at times, even in that short walk from church, sole relic now of their languid but unbroken friendship.

The time came when even this privilege was disputed. One Sunday James Mansell arrived in Green Street earlier than usual. He heard where Sarah was, so he came to meet her. She was walking with Pinder. Mansell had been drinking a little, and did not know perhaps how little cause he had for jealousy. He stepped rudely in between Pinder and Miss Brent, and took her arm, whereas Pinder had been walking merely by her side.

"What sort of manners are these?" said Pinder.

"They are my manners," said the other haughtily. "She has no business to walk with you at all."

"Don't insult *her*, at all events. She has walked with me this two year."

"Well, then, now you go and walk with some other girl."

"Not at your bidding, you brute."

"Oh, you want a hiding, do you?"

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

"No; it is you that wants that."

James Mansell replied by a blow, which took Pinder unawares, and sent him staggering.

He would have followed it up, but Pinder stopped the second neatly, and gave him a smart one in return, crying, "Coward! to take a man unawares." Sarah was terrified, and clasped her hands. "Oh, pray do not quarrel about me!"

"Stand aloof," said Mansell imperiously. "This must end." Sarah obeyed the man, who was evidently her master, but implored him not to hurt Joe Pinder; he was only a friend. The truth is, Mansell had recounted such deeds of prowess that, what with his gasconades and her blind love, she thought no man could have a chance with him.

He sparred well, and hit Pinder several times, but rather short.

Both were soon infuriated, and they were all over the street, fighting and raging.

Under similar circumstances Virgil's heifer browsed the grass in undisturbed tranquility, content to know that her mate would be the best bull of the two.

Not so Sarah Brent. She clasped her hands and screamed, and implored her hero to be merciful. Her conscience whispered that her inoffensive friend was being hardly used in every way.

Presently her hero, after administering several blows and making his adversary bleed, received a left-handed stinger that made him recoil. Maddened by this, he rushed at Pinder to annihilate him. But Pinder was no novice either; he drew back on the point of his toe, and met James Mansell's rush with a tremendous slogger that sounded like a falling plank, and shot him to the earth at Sarah Brent's very feet, a distance of some yards.

All was changed in a moment; she literally bounded over the prostrate form, and stood between him and danger; for in Liverpool they fight up and down, as the saying is. "You wretch," she cried, "to kill the man I love!" It was Pinder's turn to stagger before that white cheek, and those fiery eyes, and that fatal word.

"Man you love?" said he.

"I love!—I love!—I love!" cried she, stabbing with swift feminine instinct the monster who had struck her Love.



## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

Then Pinder fell back, subdued, with a sigh of despair; she flung herself down, and raised James Mansell's head and sobbed hysterically over it.

Some people now came up; but Pinder in those few seconds had undergone a change. He stepped forward, thrust the people away, and kneeling down, lifted James Mansell up and took him under his arm. "Leave him to me, Sarah," said he.

"To you?" she sobbed.

"Ay: do you think I shall ever hurt him again, now you have told me you love him?" And he said it so finely she knew he meant it. Then he sent to the market public-house for a sponge and some brandy, and meantime Mansell, who was tough, came to of himself; but the water and brandy completed his restoration to society. It was Pinder who sponged his face and nostrils, and took him to Brent's house, Sarah hovering near all the time like a hen over her chickens. She whipped into the house with her pass-key, and received her favourite at the door, then closed it gently but decidedly. Not that Joe Pinder would have come in if she had asked him. He did not even trust himself to say "Good-night." It was all over between him and her, and of course he knew it.

When she had got James Mansell safe she made him lie down on the little sofa, and sat at his head, applying cool linen rags to his swollen cheeks and a cut upon his forehead due to Pinder's knuckles.

Presently her father came in from visiting a sick friend, and at sight of this group asked what was to do.

"It is that cruel Joe Pinder been beating him, father; I thought he had killed him."

"What for?"

Sarah blushed and was silent; she wouldn't own that James was the aggressor, and yet she wouldn't tell a falsehood.

"Joe Pinder!" said the old man. "He was never quarrelsome; there's not a better-hearted young man in the town, nor a more respectable. Now you tell me what was the quarrel about?"

"Oh, father!" said Sarah deprecatingly.

"Ay! ay! I needn't ask," said the old man. "It was about a woman, eh? You might have been better employed, *all three*, this Sabbath evening."

"Well, sir, Sarah was only coming home from church this Sabbath evening," said Mansell; "but as for me, I was as much to blame as the other, so let us say no more about it."



## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

Sarah whispered "You are very generous." The subject dropped till the old man retired to rest, and then James Mansell, who had been brooding, delivered himself thus: "He is not half a bad sort that Joe Pinder. But he is one too many for me, or I am one too many for him, so you must make up your mind this night which is to be your husband, and give the other the sack."

This was virile, and entitled to a feminine reply. It came immediately, in what, perhaps, if we could know the truth, is a formula—not a word, not even a syllable, but a white wrist passed round the neck, and a fair head deposited like down upon the shoulder of her conqueror.

Joseph Pinder grieved and watched, but troubled the lovers no more. James Mansell pressed Sarah to name the day. She objected. Her father's health was breaking, and she would not leave him. Mansell urged her; she stood firm. He accused her of not loving him; she sighed and wondered he could say that, but was immovable.

By-and-by it all came to her father's ears. He sent for a lawyer directly, and made the shop and house over to Sarah by deed of gift. Then he told her she need not wait for his death; he would prefer to see her happy with the man of her choice, and, also, to advise her in business for the little while he had to live.

So the banns were cried, and Joseph Pinder heard in silence; and in due course James Mansell was united to Sarah Brent in holy matrimony.

In its humble way this was a promising union. The man was twenty-seven, the woman twenty, and thoughtful beyond her years. They had health and love and occupation; moreover, the man's work took him out of the woman's way except at meals and in the evening. Now nothing sweetens married life and divests it of monotony and *ennui* more than these daily partings and meetings. Mansell had three trades, and in one of them, graining, he might be called an artist. He could imitate the common woods better than almost anybody; but at satin-wood, mahogany, and American birch he was really wonderful. Sarah was a first-rate shop-woman, civil, prompt, obliging, and handsome — qualities that all attract in business. She gave no credit beyond a week, and took none at all.

In any class of life it is a fine thing when both spouses can contribute a share to the joint income. This is one of

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

the boons found oftenest among the middle classes. Most labourers' wives can only keep house, and few gentlemen's wives can earn a penny.

The Mansells, then, upon a large and wide survey of life, were in a happy condition—happier far than any pair who do not earn their living.

One day a great sorrow came, but not unexpectedly. Matthew Brent died peacefully, blessing his daughters and his son-in-law.

The next day came a joyful event; Sarah's child was born—a lovely girl.

Mighty nature comforted the bereaved daughter, and soon the home was as cheerful as ever.

Indeed, it was not till the third year of her marriage that a cloud appeared, and that seemed a small one, no bigger than a man's hand.

James Mansell began to come home Saturday night instead of Saturday afternoon; and the reason was clear—he smelt of liquor, and though always sober, his speech was thick on these occasions.

Sarah, who had forecasts, was alarmed, and spoke in time. She remembered something her father—an observant man—had said to her in his day, viz., that your clever specimens of the class which may be called artist mechanics are often addicted to liquor.

However, this prudent woman thought it best not to raise an argument about drink; she merely represented to her husband that there was now a run upon her shop Saturday afternoon and evening, and really it was more than she could manage without his assistance; would he be so good as to help her? He assisted readily enough, and then the Saturday afternoons became her happiest time. He himself seemed to enjoy the business and the bustle and his wife's company.

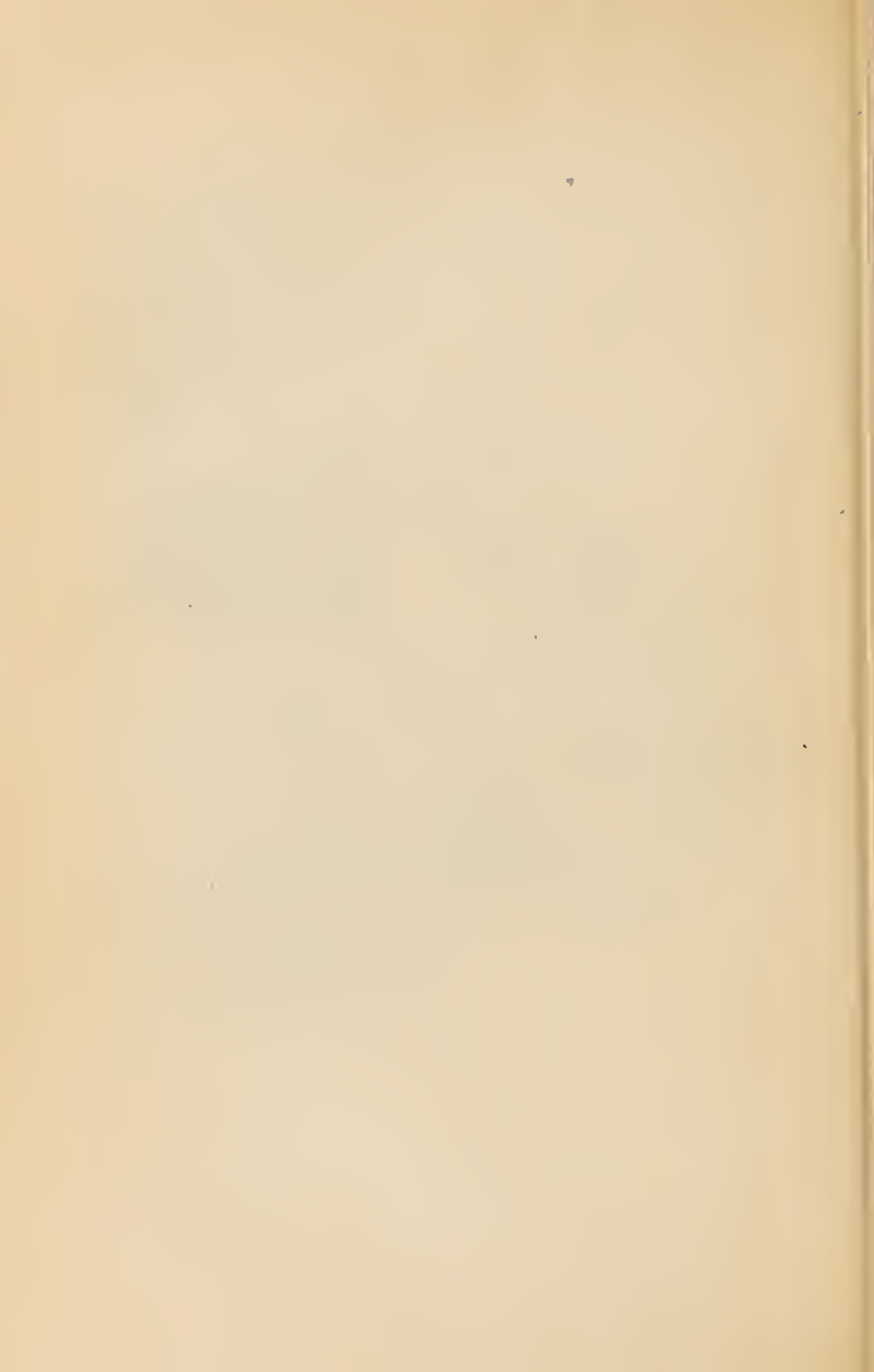
But by-and-by he came home very late on Monday, with the usual signs of a drop; then she advised him and entreated him, but never scolded him. He acquiesced and was perfectly good-tempered, though in the wrong. But one day in the week he would come home late, and mumble what is called the Queen's English, but I believe the people hold a few shares in it. Sarah was disappointed, and a little alarmed, but began to hope it would go no further, at all events. However, one Saturday, if you please, he did not come to help her in the shop, did not even come home to











## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

supper, and she had made such a nice supper for him. She sat at the window and fretted ; she went from the window to her sleeping child and back again, restless and apprehensive.

At midnight, when the whole street was still, footsteps rang on the pavement. She looked out and saw two men, each with an arm under the shoulder of a third, hoisting him along. She darted to the street door, and received her husband from the hands of two men, who were perfectly sober. One of them turned on his heel and walked swiftly away at sight of her. But she saw him—for the first time this three years.

It was Joseph Pinder.

## CHAPTER II

MR. MANSELL began his bibulous career with a redeeming quality more common in Russia than in England—good-natured in his cups. He chuckled feebly, and opposed the inertia of matter only, whilst the dismayed wife pulled him and pushed him, and at last got him down on the little sofa in the shop-parlour. Then she whipped off his necktie, and washed his face in diluted lavender-water, and put her salts to his nose. Being now on his back, he soon went to sleep and breathed sonorously, whilst she sat in her father's arm-chair and watched him bitterly and sadly.

At first his hard breathing alarmed her, and she sat waiting to avert apoplexy.

But toward morning sleep overcame her. Then daylight coming in with a shoot awakened her, and she looked round on the scene—the room in disorder, her husband sleeping off his liquor, she in her father's arm-chair, not the conjugal bed.

Her first thought was, "Oh, if father could see us now this Sabbath morn !" She got up sadly, and lighted fires ; then went upstairs, washed and dressed the little girl, and made her lisp a prayer. Then, not choosing the daughter to see the father in his present condition, she went down and waked him, and made him wash his face and tidy himself. He asked for brandy ; she looked him in the face, and said, "No, not one drop." But he was ill and coaxed her. She gave

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

him a table-spoonful, and then ground some coffee and gave him a cup hot and strong.

She was not a hasty woman; she showed him a face grave and sad, but she did not tell him her mind. So then he opened the subject himself.

"This will be a warning to me."

"I hope so," said she gravely.

"Can't think how I came to be overcome like that."

"By putting yourself in the way of it. If you had been helping me at the shop, that needed your help, it would have been better for you, and for me too."

"Well, I will after this. It is a warning."

She began to relent. "Well, James, if you take it to heart, I will not be too hard, for where is the sense of nagging at a man when he owns his fault? But, oh, James, I am so mortified! Who do you think brought you home?" He tried to remember, but could not. "Well, one of them was the last man in Liverpool I would have to see you let yourself down so. It was Joe Pinder."

"I never noticed him. What! was he tight too?"

"No; if he had been, I wouldn't have minded so much. He was sober, and you were——"

The man did not seize the woman's sentiment. He said carelessly: "Oh, 'twas he brought me safe home, was it? He is not half a bad sort, then."

Sarah stared at this plain, straightforward view of her old lover's conduct. She had a greater desire to be just than most women have, but she laboured under feminine disabilities. She was silent, and weighed Mansell's view of the matter, but came back to her own. "I do hope," said she, "you will never be so overtaken again—think of your child—but if you are, oh! pray don't come home on that man's arm. I'd crawl home on all fours sooner, if I was you."

"All right," said he vaguely. Then she took this opportunity to beg him to go to church with her that morning. Hitherto he had always declined, but now he consented almost eagerly. He clutched at a compromise. He said, "Sally, them that sin must suffer." The fact is, he expected to hear his conduct denounced from the pulpit. Catch the pulpit doing anything of the kind! The pulpit is not practical, and meddles little with immorality as it is, and rarely gives ten consecutive minutes to that particular vice which overruns the land. James Mansell sat under a drizzle of thin generalities, and came home complacent.

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

His wife was pleased with him, and still more when he took her and Lucy for a walk in the evening, and they carried the child by turns.

After this the man kept within bounds; he soaked, but could always walk home. To be sure, he began to diffuse moderate inebriety over the whole week. This caused the good wife great distress of mind, and led to practical results that alarmed the mother and the woman of business. Mansell was still the first grainer in the place, and the tradesmen would have employed him by preference if he could have been relied on to finish his jobs. But he was so uncertain: he would go to dinner, and stop at a public-house; would appoint an hour to commence, and be at a public-house. He tired out one good customer after another. The joint income declined in consequence, and, as generally happens, their expenses increased, for Mrs. Mansell, getting no help from her husband, was obliged to take a servant.

Often in the evening she would close her shop early, leave her child under strict charge of the girl, and go to some public-house, and there coax and remonstrate, and get him away at last.

With all this, she was as true as steel to him. She never was known to admit he was a drunkard. The most she would acknowledge to angry tradesmen, and that somewhat haughtily, was that he took a drop now and then to put away the smell of the paint.

But in private she was not so easy. She expostulated, she remonstrated, she reproached, and sometimes she lost heart and wept bitterly at his behaviour.

All this had its effect. The invectives galled Mr. Mansell's vanity; the tears bored him; the total made him sullen, and alienated his affection. The injured party forgave freely; not so the wrong-doer. As he never hit her—which is a vent—this gracious person began to hate her. But her love remained as invincible as his vice.

Deborah's husband died suddenly of apoplexy. Sarah dared not go to comfort her, and would not tell the reason. She begged the mourner to come to her.

Deborah came, and the sisters rocked together, country fashion, crying; though such different characters, they had a true affection for each other.

By-and-by Deborah told her, with another burst of grief, her husband had left her nothing but debt. She was next door to a beggar.

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

"Not while I live," was the quiet reply. "Stay with me for good; that is all." The servant was discharged at Deborah's request; she said she must work hard or die of grief. Accordingly she went about crying, but working, and all steel things began to shine and the brass to glitter, because there was a bereaved widow in the house.

This was a great comfort in every way to Sarah; she could leave the house with more confidence when her beloved had to be dragged away from liquid ruin, and also it did her good to sympathise with her bereaved sister. She forebore at that time to tell Deborah her own trouble; and this trait indicates, I think, the depth of her character.

As for Deborah, she soon cried herself out, and one afternoon Sarah heard her laughing with the baker's man, laughing from the chest, as young ladies are ordered to sing (but forbidden by Sir Corset), and an octave lower than she had ever spoken upstairs since she came.

Sarah was surprised, and almost shocked at first. But she said to herself, "Poor Deb, she is as light-hearted as ever; and why should she break her heart for him? *He* wouldn't for her."

By-and-by Deborah used to leave the house when her work was done, if Sarah stayed at home. She could not read, so she must walk and she must talk. She had not read a single book this five years, but her powers of conversation were developed. She had sold country produce in two markets weekly, and picked up plenty of country proverbs and market chaff.

She soon took to visiting all her old acquaintances in the place, and talked nineteen to the dozen; and here observe a phenomenon. Her whole vocabulary was about nine hundred words, whereas you and I know nine thousand and more, yet she would ring a triple bob-major on that small vocabulary, and talk learned us to a standstill. As her talk was all gossip, she soon knew more about the Mansells than they knew themselves, and heard that Mansell drank and lived upon his wife.

This gave her honest concern. Now she held the clue to Sarah's absences and frequent return with her husband in charge and inarticulate. She did not blurt it out to her sister, nor was she angry at her want of confidence. She knew Sarah's character, and rather admired her for not exposing her man to any human creature. Still, when she did know it, she threw out so many hints one after another



## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

that Sarah, who, poor soul, yearned for sympathy, made at last a partial disclosure, with many a sigh.

Deborah made light of it, and hoped it was only for a time, and after all Sarah was glad she knew, for Deborah's tongue was not in reality so loose as it was fluent. She could chatter without any appearance of reserve, and yet be as close as wax. She brought home to Sarah all she heard, but she never told anything out of the house.

One day she said to Sarah, "Do you know a man called Varney—Dick Varney?" Sarah said she had never heard his name.

"Then," said Deborah, "you ought to know him."

"Why?"

"Because when you know your enemy you can look out for him, and he is your enemy after a manner—for 'tis he that leads your husband astray, so that young man said."

"What young man?"

"I think his name is Spencer, and somebody called him Joe; he was a good-looking chap any way. I suppose he was a friend of Jemmy Mansell's. Somebody did praise you for a good daughter and a good wife, but one that had made a bad bargain; then that was the signal for each to have a fling at Jemmy Mansell. Never you mind what *they* said. This handsome chap stood up for him, and said the man was a first-rate workman, and meant no harm, but he had got a tempter—this Dick Varney. So then I told the young chap who I was, and he seemed quite pleased like, and said he had heard of me. Of course what he said I stood by; I said there couldn't be a better husband or a better man—bar drink—than James Mansell."

Sarah thanked her, but said, "Oh! that we should come to be talked of!"

"Everybody *is*, within walls," said Deborah, "and them that listens learns. By the same token you keep your eye on that Varney."

"How can I? I don't know him."

"No more you do, and what a stupid I must be not to ask that good-looking chap more about him! I wonder who he is; I will ask James."

"No."

"Why not?"

"Describe him to me."

"Well, he is tall and broad-shouldered, and has light hair, and dark grey eyes like jewels, and teeth as white as milk,

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

and a gentle, pleasant way; looks a bit sad, he does, as if he had been crossed in love, but that is not likely—no woman would be such a fool that had eyes in her head. Then he was very clean and neat, like a man that respected himself; and lowered his voice a bit to speak to a woman. There! a duck!”

Sarah looked a little surprised at this ardent description. However, she reflected, and, I suppose, she thought there must be some truth in it, though it had not struck her. Then she said carelessly, “What was his business?”

“I think he was in the same way as James himself.”

“Was his name Pinder—Joseph Pinder?”

“That, or something. The name was new to me, but Joseph for certain.”

“Well, if it is Joseph Pinder, I will ask you not to make acquaintance with *him*. You seem to be making acquaintances very fast for a woman in your condition.”

“My condition!” said Deborah. “Why, that is where it is—I can’t bear to think. I must work or talk. It is very unkind of you to cast my condition in my teeth.”

“I didn’t mean to, Deb. There, forgive me.”

“With all my heart—you have got your own trouble. Only give me a reason, why am I not to speak to this Joseph—such an outlandish name—this handsome Joe?”

“Well, then, one reason is, he courted me after a fashion.”

“Oh, la! Is that where the shoe pinches?”

“We used to walk together like two children till my man came; then they quarrelled, and that Pinder beat him, and I can’t forgive it, and the first night James was quite overtaken with liquor Pinder brought him home, and it was like a knife in my heart.”

“Poor Sally! You saw you had chosen the wrong one.”

“Chosen the wrong one!” cried Sarah contemptuously. “I wouldn’t give my James’s little finger, drunk or sober, for a thousand Joseph Pinders. There! it is no use talking to you. You don’t understand a word I say. Any way, I do beg of you not to make acquaintance with the man, nor let him know what passes in this house.”

“Why, of course not, Sally, if you say the word. What is the man to me? Your will is my pleasure, and your word my law.”

This, from an elder sister, merited an embrace, and it received a very tender one.

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

At last it came to this, that nobody in the town who knew James Mansell would employ him.

Instead of contributing his share, he lived entirely on his wife, at home and abroad; and he lived ill. So the house was divided against itself. The husband, the bread-winner in theory, was doing all he could to ruin the family; two brave women were fighting tooth and nail to save it. They were losing ground a little, and that alarmed Sarah terribly; but then she had a reserve: sixty pounds hidden in an iron box, with a good key. She never told her husband of this. She hid it for his good. The box was a small one, but she had it fastened with strong iron clamps to the wall, and she kept saleables before it to hide it.

Mansell's extravagance she fed from the till—not without comments, grave and sorrowful, not bitter; yet they embittered him. The man's vanity was prodigious; it equalled his demerit.

Whilst the brave wife and mother was thus battling with undeserved adversity she received a new alarm.

Being single-handed in the shop, it was her way to prepare, with Deborah's assistance, weighed and marked packets of sugar, tea, soda, and other things; and one evening they had taken a lump of Irish butter out of the tub and weighed five pounds, and left it on a slab. Early in the morning a customer came for a pound. This was weighed off, and left so small a residue that Mrs. Mansell weighed it, and found there was only one pound and a half left.

She could hardly believe her senses at first, but the weight was clear. She asked Deborah, with assumed carelessness, how much butter they had weighed out last night. Deborah replied, without hesitation, "Five pounds."

After that day she looked more closely into the stock, and she detected losses and diminutions. One day a slice off a side of bacon; another, a tin of preserved meat; in short, a system of pilfering. She shrank from the idea of theft, if it could be accounted for in any other way. She thought it just possible, though not likely, that Deborah had made free with these things for the use of the house. She told her what she had discovered, and asked her as delicately as possible whether she ever came to the shop for anything that was wanted in her kitchen.

Deborah went off like a woman of gunpowder, cross-examined by a torch: "Me take anything out of your shop for my kitchen!"

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

"Well, 'tis my kitchen and all—'twould only be from Peter to Paul."

The other was not to be pacified so. "Me take what does not belong to me! Oh! have I lived to be suspected by my own sister? I'd cut off this arm sooner than I would steal with this hand. I never wronged a creature of a farthing or a farthing's worth in all my life. Send me home. Send me to the workhouse. I am not fit to be trusted, and so many things about. Oh! oh! oh! oh!" and down she sat and rocked.

"There! there! there!" cried Sarah, coming swiftly and sitting beside her. "Now where would have been the harm if you had taken things for our own use? And oughtn't I to ask you before I suspected something worse? Oh, Deborah, haven't I trouble enough that you must cry and set me off too? Oh! oh! You might think a little of *me* as well as yourself. Is it nothing to you that I am robbed and all? Haven't I trouble enough without that? There, give over—that's a dear, and I'll give you a new print this very day."

Deborah dried up directly, and her sentiments shifted like the wind. "I wish I had them that rob you," said she, and she extended her great, long, powerful arm formidably.

"We must watch day and night, dear," said Mrs. Mansell gloomily, and with a weary air; and she took it all to heart, even the pain she had given Deborah, whose mind was like running water, and retained no trace of the dialogue in ten minutes. Not so the deeper nature. Mrs. Mansell brooded over it all, and when the shop was shut she sat in the parlour—sat and suffered. James Mansell was out as usual. She sat and looked at Lucy, and wondered what would be her own fate and her child's at the end of this desperate struggle. She became hysterical, a rare thing with her, and Deborah found her trembling all over where she sat, and quite shaken. She was despondent and exasperated by turns. She had twitches all over her body, and hot tears ran out of her eyes.

It was a woman's break-down, and Deborah, who knew the female constitution, just sat beside her and held her hand. Sarah clung to this hand, and clutched it every now and then convulsively. She spoke in broken sentences. "Too many things against me: drunkenness here; theft there. It will end in the workhouse! How else can it end? I'm glad father's dead. Poor father!—have I lived to say that?" The talkative Deborah said never a word, so Sarah began to calm down by degrees with gentle sighs and tremors.



## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

Unluckily, before she was quite calm, Mansell knocked at the door. Sarah could tell his knock, or his footstep, or any sound he made, in a moment. Her face beamed. It was early for him. He was sober, and she could tell him of this new trouble.

Deborah ran to let him in. Sarah stood up smiling to welcome him.

He blundered into the room, beastly drunk, neckcloth loose, eyes blood-shot; he could just keep on his legs.

Sarah caught up her child with the strength of a lioness, flung one full and fiery look of horror and disgust right in her husband's face, then rushed majestically from the room, carrying her child across her arms.

Drunk as he was, the brute staggered under this tremendous glance and eloquent rush. He blundered against the mantelpiece and hung his head.

Deborah set her arms akimbo. "You've done this once too often," she said grimly, and her eyes glittered at him wickedly.

"Mind your own business," said he. "Why did she run away from me like that?"

"Because of the child, you may be sure. There, don't let us quarrel. Will you have your supper, now you are here?"

"I don't want my supper; I want my wife. You go and fetch her directly." He was excited, and Deborah, determined to keep the peace, took his message to Sarah in Lucy's bedroom.

Sarah was shaking all over, and refused to come. "I dare not," said she. "I am in such a state I feel I might say or do something I should rue afterward, for I love him. Would to God I had never seen him, but I love him. Go you and pacify him. I shall sleep here beside my child."

Deborah went down, and found Mansell in the arm-chair, looking spiteful. She told him Sarah was not well. She could not come down.

"Humbug!" roared James Mansell; "she is shamming. I'll go and fetch her down," and he bounced up. Deborah whipped before the door. "Stand out of my way," said he loftily, and came blundering at her. She pinned him directly by the collar with both hands, shook him to and fro as a dog does a rat, then put both hands suddenly to his breast, made a grand rush forward with him, and with the double power of her loins and her great long arms, shot him all across the room into the arm-chair with such an impetus that the chair



## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFAGE

went crashing against the wall, and the man in it head down, feet up.

Mr. Mansell stared dumfounded at first. He thought some supernatural power had disposed of him. He did not allow for suddenness, and was not aware that pulling and pushing go by weight, and that strapping Deborah, without an ounce of fat, weighed two stone more than he did, owing to certain laws of construction not worth particularising *à la française*.

"I never lay my hand on a woman," said he moodily.

"I'm not so nice," replied Deborah, erect, with her fists upon her hips. "I can lay my hands on a man—for his good. I've had that much to do afore now, and I never found one could master me, bar hitting, which I call that cowardly."

Then, as time was up for a change of sentiment—eighty whole seconds—she shifted to friendly advice.

"Jemmy, my man," said she, "women are curious creatures. They are not themselves at times. Our Sally has got the nerves. She might fling a knife at you if you tormented her just now, sobbing over her child. Take my advice, now, that is a friend to both of you. Let her a-be. If you don't upset her no more to-night, which I declare *you shan't*, she'll be as sweet as honey in the morning."

"She may," said Mansell sullenly, "but I shall not. If she lies away from me to-night, I'll lie away from her a year or more, mind that."

"Where? In the union?"

"No. That is as much as to say she keeps me."

"And doesn't she? Where does the money come from you spend in drink?"

"I have got an offer of work."

"Work? It isn't under your skin."

"Not here, but this is in America. Such work as mine is paid out there, and I can make my fortune, and not have it flung in my face I'm living on a woman."

Deborah did not think this gasconade worth replying to. She suggested repose as the best thing for him after the hard work he had gone through, lifting mugs and quarterns all the way from the counter to his teeth. With much trouble she got him up the stairs, and took off his neckcloth and loosened his shirt collar. Then she retired for a reasonable time, and when he was in bed came and took away the candle from him as she would from a child. He called to her:

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

"Hear my last word."

"No such luck," said she drily.

"Hold your tongue."

"If I hold my tongue I shall slobber my teeth."

"Can you listen a moment?"

"If I hold my breath."

"Then mind this. If she leaves me like this, I'll leave her. I won't be taken up and put down by any woman."

"I'll tell her, my man," said she, to quiet him; then took away his candle, and went downstairs to her own room, for she slept on the kitchen floor. She seized a feather-bed, lugged it up the stairs, and made up a bed on the floor for Sarah. "He is all right," said she, and not a word more. Then she went downstairs, and put her red hair in curl-papers—for she was flirting all round, No. 1 had been dead six months—and slept like a stone upon a hard mattress, not harder than her own healthy limbs.

### CHAPTER III

WHAT wonderful restoratives are a good long sleep and the dawn of day! They co-operate so, invigorating the body and fortifying the mind. They clear away the pain and the forebodings night engenders, and brighten not only the face of nature, but our individual prospects. The glorious dawn falling upon our refreshed eyes and invigorated bodies is like a trumpet sounding "Nil desperandum!" Mrs. Mansell was one of the many whom sleep and dawn re-inspired and reconciled to her lot that morning. She had slept in a pure atmosphere—untarnished by a drunkard's breath. She awoke with her nerves composed and her heart strengthened.

Her life was to be a battle—that was plain. But she had forces and an ally. Her forces were rare health, strength, prudence, and sobriety. Her ally was Deborah. She began the battle this morning brightly and hopefully. She was the first up, and having dressed herself neatly, as she always did, she put on a large apron and bib, coarse but clean, and descended to the parlour. She called up the spiral staircase—"James!"

No answer.

She went into the shop, and called down the kitchen

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

stairs. No reply from her sister. "Lazy-bones," said she. She struck a light in the shop, and her eye fell upon a large hand-bell. She took it up and rang it down the kitchen stairs. Instantly there was a sort of yawn of distress. Then she bustled into the parlour, and rang it up the spiral staircase. Then she set it down, and took her candle into the shop, and sorted, and dusted, and counted the goods, and cleaned the counter.

Presently in sauntered Deborah from the kitchen, with her hair in curl-papers, and a chasm in the upper part of her gown, so that she seemed half dislocated; and she adhered to the wall for support, and sprawled out one long arm and a hand, which she flattened against the wall, to hold on by suction sooner than not at all. "Here's a [yawn] to-do," said she. "Anybody's [yawn] cat dead?"

"No, but mine are catching no mice. Nobody to light the fire and give my man his breakfast while I open the shop. Aren't you ashamed of yourself?"

"Too sleepy [yawn] to be ashamed of anything."

"Then wake up and bustle."

Deborah gave herself a wriggle that set her long bare arms flying like windmills, and went to work. The pair soon brightened the parlour, and then Sarah came into the shop and opened the door; but the patent shutters outside were heavy and stiff, as she knew, so she called Deborah.

"You might pull down those heavy shutters outside for me. You are stronger than I am, for all you look like a jelly-bag."

Deborah drew back in dismay. "Me go into the street! I'm not half dressed."

"Fine shapes don't need fine clothes. You might catch another husband on the pavement."

"I'd rather catch him in church with my new bonnet."

Then, to escape any more invitations to publish her curl-papers—for that was where the shoe really pinched—she ran maliciously into the parlour, screaming up the corkscrew stairs: "Here, master! James Mansell, you are wanted!"

"Be quiet," said Sarah, colouring; "he is not your servant. Them that do it for me will be round directly. It isn't the master's business to take down the wife's shutters."

"I think it is, then, if he is a man, for it is a man's work."

Deborah spoke this at James Mansell, and at the top of her voice. The words were hardly out of her mouth when

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

a man's hands were seen to pull down the heavy shutters and let in the light.

"Didn't I tell you?" said the ready Deborah. "And here is one dropped from the sky express."

"Why, it is Joseph Pinder," said Mrs. Mansell, drawing back.

"La! Your old sweetheart!"

"Never! For shame! Hold your tongue!"

Deborah grimed with delight, and whipped into the parlour to hide her curl-papers and listen. Sarah went behind the counter and minded her business. She made sure Pinder would proceed on his course as soon as he had done that act of courtesy.

Instead of that he came slowly and a little sheepishly in at the door, and stood at the counter opposite her. He was in a complete suit of white cotton, all but his soft brown hat, and looked wonderfully neat and clean.

"Good morning, Mrs. Mansell," said he respectfully.

"Good morning, Mr. Pinder," said Mrs. Mansell. "Then—stiffly—" "Sorry you should take so much trouble."

Pinder looked puzzled; so, woman-like, she answered his looks.

"I mean, to take down my shutters. I pay a person express."

"Oh, I heard somebody say it was a man's work."

Sarah explained hurriedly: "Oh, that was my sister."

"What! Deborah?"

"Deborah," said she drily, in a way calculated to close the dialogue. But Pinder did not move. He fumbled with his hat, and at last said he was not there by accident, but had come to see her.

"What for?" And she opened her eyes rather wide.

"A little bit of business."

Sarah coloured, but she said drily, "What can I serve you?"

"Oh, it is not with *you*; it is with your husband."

"Indeed," said she, rather incredulously, almost suspiciously.

"Got him a job."

"That is very good of you, I'm sure," was the reply, and now the tone was satirical. "My husband has plenty of jobs."

"Well, he used to have; but the shopkeepers here are against him now; they say he leaves his work."

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

Sarah seized this opportunity to get rid of Mr. Pinder altogether. "Did you come here to run my husband down to me?" she inquired haughtily.

"Am I one of that sort?" said Pinder defiantly. He was beginning to take offence, as well he might. "I came to do the man a good turn, whether I get any thanks for it or not."

Sarah coloured and held her peace. He had taken the right way with her now. But it was hard for the good-natured fellow to hold spite, especially against her; he went naturally back to his friendly manner, and told her that the new Rectory was being decorated by a London firm, and their grainer had been taken ill, and he (Pinder) had told the foreman he knew a tiptop grainer, James Mansell, and the foreman had jumped at him.

"I've made the bargain, Sarah. London price. It's a thirty-pound job." And he looked proud.

"Thirty pounds?" exclaimed Sarah.

"Yes; it's a large house, panelled rooms, and hall and staircase, all to be grained, besides the doors and shutters, and skirtings. Only mind, these swell London tradesmen won't stand—unpunctuality. Where is he, if you please?"

"Oh, he is at home."

"Then let me see him directly."

"You can't just now."

Deborah, who had listened to every word, chose this moment to emerge from the parlour. She had utilised her curl-papers by lighting the fire with them, and came out very neat in a charming cap, and curtsied. "Give him half-an-hour, Mr. Pinder," said she sweetly; "he is in bed."

Pinder looked at his watch, and said he could not wait half-an-hour—he was due; but he wrote a line with his pencil for Mansell to give to the foreman; then he put on his cap and said jauntily, "Good morning, ladies."

"Good morning, sir," said Deborah graciously.

"And thank you, Joseph," said Sarah gently.

"You are very welcome; I suppose you know that," said he, as bluntly as he could.

When he was gone Sarah's artificial indifference disappeared with a vengeance. She ran into the parlour and screamed up the spiral staircase, "James! James! Such good news! Get up and come down directly!"

"All right," said a sleepy voice.



## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

Then she turned on Deborah. "And what call had you to say he was in bed?"

"Oh, the truth may be blamed, but it can't be shamed," was Deborah's steady reply.

Proverbs being unanswerable, Sarah changed the subject. "And if you haven't got on my new cap!"

Deborah had no by-word ready to justify misappropriation of another lady's cap; so she took a humble tone. "La, Sally! I couldn't help it, he was such a nice young man. You can't abide him, but tastes they differ. Do you think he will come again? If he does, I really must set my cap at him."

"But not *mine*;" and Sarah, who was in rare spirits, whipped her cap in a moment off her sister's head.

"La! you needn't to take my hair and all," whined Deborah. "That's my own, any way."

"Then you are not in the fashion," was the ready reply. "Come, Deb, enough chat; this is a busy morning, and a happy morning to make us forget last night for ever. Now, dear, run and make my man his coffee—nice and strong."

"I will."

"And clean his boots for going out."

"If I must, I must," said Deborah, with sudden languor. She never could see why women should clean men's boots.

"And air him a shirt."

"Is that all?" inquired Deborah, affecting surprise.

"All at present," said the mistress drily.

"What! hasn't he any hose to darn, nor hair to be cut, nor teeth to be cleaned for him?"

"You go on, with your cheek," and she threatened Deborah merrily with a duster. Her heart was light. And now a customer or two trickled in at intervals. She served them promptly and civilly.

Presently she saw her husband coming slowly down the spiral staircase. She ran into the parlour to meet him. Not a word about last night, but welcomed him with smiles and a long kiss. "Good news, dear," said she, jubilant.

He received her with discouraging languor: "Well, what is up?"

But she was not to be disheartened so easily. "Why, Jemmy dear, there's a job waiting for you at the Rectory, and you are to have thirty pounds for it."

"Thirty pounds! That will be a long job."

She tossed her head a little at that. "Why a long job?"

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

It is not day-work. It shouldn't be a long job if I had it to do, and was as clever as you are. Come, here's Deborah with your coffee and nice hot toast. Eat your breakfast and start. No, don't take it into the parlour, Deb, to waste more time; set it down here on the flap. I do love to see him eat."

Mr. Mansell, thus stimulated, put the coffee to his lips. But he set it down untasted, and said he couldn't.

"Try, dear; 'twill do you good."

"I can't, Sally; I am very ill; my head swims so, and my chest is on fire. Oh!" and Mr. Mansell leaned on the end of the counter and groaned aloud. He made so much of his disease that Sarah was alarmed, and told Deborah to run for the doctor.

That personage stood stock-still, and as ostentatiously calm as the invalid was demonstrative in his sufferings. "A doctor! Why, he'd make the man ill." She folded her arms and contemplated the victim. "Hot coppers," said she. "He only wants a hair of the dog that bit him." This with a composure that befitted the occasion; but it was not so received. "How dare you?" cried Sarah.

"Yes, Deb, for mercy's sake," moaned the sufferer—"for mercy's sake, a drop of brandy!"

Deborah would have gone for it directly if she had been mistress, but, as it was, she consulted her sister by the eye.

Sarah replied to that look with great decision. "Not if you are any sister of mine. Ay, that is the way of it—drink to be ill, and then drink to be well; and once you have begun, go on till you are ill again, and want a drop to start you again on the road to beggary and shame. Drink, drink, drink! in a merry-go-round that never halts." Then firmly: "*You drink your coffee without more words, and then go and work for your daughter like a man. Come!*"

She held the cup out to him with a fine air of authority, though her heart was quaking all the time, and he, being just then in a subdued condition, took it resignedly, and sipped a little. Then a customer came in, but Sarah was not to be diverted from her purpose. She ordered Deborah to stand there and see him drain every drop. Deborah folded her bare arms and inspected the process loftily but keenly. He got through two-thirds of the contents, then showed her the balance with such a piteous look that she had compassion, stretched out her long arm for the cup, sent the contents down her throat with one gesture, and returned the cup

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

with another gesture, half regal, half vulgar, all in two seconds, and James with admirable rapidity set the cup down empty under Sarah's eye, and so they abused her confidence.

"Well done," said she; "strong coffee is an antidote, they say, and work is another. Off you go to the Rectory, and work till one. Deborah will have a nice hot dinner ready for you by then." She found him his basket and his brushes, all cleaned by herself, though he had left them foul.

At this last trait a gleam of gratitude shot into his skull. He said, "Well, you are the right sort. It is some pleasure to work for you."

"And our child," said she. "Think of us both when you think of one. Oh, Jemmy dear! if you should ever be tempted again, do but ask yourself whether them that tempt you to your ruin love you as well as we do."

"Say no more, Sally; I'll turn a new leaf. Here, give me a kiss over the counter." So they had a long conjugal embrace over the counter.

Deborah looked on, and said, in her way, "Makes my mouth water, being a widder."

"There," said James Mansell, turning to go, "I'll never touch a drop again until I have chucked that thirty pounds into your lap, my girl." With this resolve he left the shop.

Sarah must come round the corner and watch him down the street; then she turned at the door and beamed all over, and her eyes sparkled. "God bless him!" she cried. "There isn't a better workman, nor a better husband, nor a better man, in Britain, only keep him from drink. Now is there?"

"La, Sarah! how can I tell? I never saw him sober six days running; but I have heard you say he used to be a good husband. And why not again, if he do but keep his word?"

"And he will; he is not the man to break his word, far less his oath. He turns over a new leaf to-day, and I'm a happy woman once more."

"And I'll have his dinner ready to the moment."

Deborah dived into the kitchen, and was heard the next moment working and whistling tunes of a cheerful character. No blacksmith or ploughboy could beat this rustic dame at that.

Mrs. Mansell was soon occupied at the counter. A cook came in, and bought three pounds of bacon at 8d. the pound for her mistress, and ditto of best Limerick at 11d. for the kitchen—these prices to be reversed in her housekeeping

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

book. She also paid the week's bill, and demanded her perquisite. Sarah submitted, and gave her half-a-crown, or her mistress would have shopped elsewhere under her influence. Then came a maid-of-all work for a packet of black-lead, seven pounds of soda, two of sugar, a bar of soap, and some "connubial" blacking. Sarah said she was out of that. The slavey replied, with the usual attention to grammar, "Oh yes, you do. Mrs. White's servant buys it here."

"Oh, that's Nubian blacking."

"Well, and that's what I want; saves a vast o' trouble."

Others came, child customers, some only just up to the counter, and many of them mute. These showed their coppers, and Sarah had to divine the rest. But she had a rare eye for them; she looked keenly at each mite, and knew what they wanted by their faces and their coin. She gave one a screw of tobacco for father, another a candle with paper wrapped round the middle, another an ounce of candy. But as it drew near one there was a lull in trade, and savoury smells came up from the kitchen. The good wife must have a finger in her husband's dinner. She locked the shop-door and ran down to the kitchen fire, and when it had struck one, and everything was done to a turn, she ran up again and unlocked the door and laid a clean cloth in the little parlour, and had Lucy there very neat, that no attraction might be wanting to her converted husband and workman on his return to his well-earned meal.

By-and-by Deborah looked in with cheeks as red as her hair to say the steak would spoil if not eaten.

"But you mustn't *let* it spoil," objected Sarah loftily. "He won't be long now;" then, with delight—"Here he is," for a man's figure darkened the door. "No; it's only Joseph Pinder."

Joseph Pinder it was, and for once looking morose. He had a tin can with a narrowish neck in his hand, and put it down on the counter with some noise, as much as to say, "This time I am a customer and nothing more." Mrs. Mansell received him as such, went behind the counter directly, and leaned a little over, awaiting his orders.

"Half a gallon of turps," said he, almost rudely. Mrs. Mansell went meekly and filled his can from a little tank with a tap.

But Deborah, who never read books, always read faces. She scanned Pinder, and said, "You seem put out. Is there anything the matter?"



## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

"Plenty," said he; "more than I like to tell. But she must know it sooner or later. Serves me right, any way, for recommending a——"

He stopped in time, and turned away from Sarah to Deborah, and said bitterly, "He never came to work at all. He fell in with a tempter in this very street, and got enticed away directly."

Sarah raised her hands in dismay, and uttered not a word, but an inarticulate cry of distress, so eloquent of amazement and dismay that Pinder's anger gave way to pity, and he began all of a sudden to make excuses for the offender, and lay the blame on Dick Varney, a dangerous villain with a cajoling tongue, a pickpocket's fingers, and a heart of stone. He turned to Sarah now, and enlarged on this villain's vices—said he had been in prison twice, and it was he who was ruining James Mansell.

But Sarah interrupted all this: "Never mind him. Where is my poor husband?"

"At 'The Chequers,' my mate says."

"Give me my shawl and bonnet, Deborah."

"What to do?" inquired Pinder uneasily.

"To fetch him away," was the dogged reply.

Then at last the long-hidden truth came out. "Oh, it will not be the first time I have gone to a public-house, and stood their jeers and his drunken anger for an hour or two, and brought him home at last. He has sworn at me before them all, but he never struck me. Perhaps that is to come. I think it will come to-day, for he was more violent last night than ever I knew him to be. I don't care, I'll have him home if I die for it."

"Not from 'The Chequers,' you won't. You don't know the place; there are bad women there as well as bad men. Why, it's a boozing-ken for thieves and their jades. Take a man away from them!—they would soil your ears and make your flesh creep, and perhaps mark your face for ever. You stay beside your sister. I must go on with it now. I'll strike work at dinner-time for once in my life, and I'll bring your man home."

This melted both the sisters, Sarah most, who had been so cold to her old lover. "Oh, thank you, bless you, Joseph!" she sobbed.

"Don't cry, Sally," said the honest fellow in a broken voice; "pray don't cry! I can't bear to see you cry;" and he almost burst out of the place for fear he should break down



## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

himself, or say something kinder than he ought. His boy was waiting outside; he sent him in for the turps, and ordered him to tell the foreman to dock his afternoon time, he was gone to look after the grainer.

He went down to "The Chequers," and got there just in time to find Mansell quarrelling with three blackguards in the skittle-ground. Indeed, before he could interfere, one of them gave the drunken man a severe blow on the nose that made him bleed like a pig. The next moment the aggressor lay flat on his back, felled by Joe Pinder. The other two sparred up, but went down like nine-pins before that long, muscular arm, shot out straight from the shoulder. Then he seized Mansell, and said, "The villains have hurt you; come and be cured." And so, not giving him time to think, he half coaxed, half pushed him out of the place, and got him on the road home.

Meantime Sarah sat sorrowful, and said her happy day was soon ended, and she wished her life was ended too. Deborah sat beside her, and tried to comfort her.

"One good thing," said she, "you have got a friend now, when most wanted, and 'a friend in need is a friend indeed.' And to think you had the offer of Joseph Pinder, and could go and take James Mansell!"

Sarah drew up: "And would again," said she, "with all his faults. I would not give him for Joe Pinder, nor any other man."

"Well, that's a good job, as you are tied to him," remarked Deborah.

"Do you think Joseph will bring him home?"

"If any man can. I think ever so much of that chap."

"Then don't let the dinner spoil, at all events."

Deborah didn't trust herself to speak. She got up resignedly to attend to the possible wants of this deserving husband. Sarah divined that it cost her a struggle, and tried to gild the pill.

"You are a good sister to me," said she.

"That I am," said Deborah frankly. "But so are you to me; and I was always as fond of you as a cow is of her calf."

"And I haven't forgot the print," said Mrs. Mansell; "but you see how I have been put about. I mustn't go to my safe even for you, but there's half-a-sovereign in the till, and you shall have it before some fresh trouble comes to make me forget."

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

Deborah's eyes sparkled, but she said it wasn't a fit time, there were too many sucking at her.

"And that is true; but they can't drain me. Don't tell a soul; I make a deal of money in this little shop. I wouldn't give my Saturdays for £5 apiece." Then almost in a whisper, "I've got £60 put by in that safe there, and the safe fastened to the wall. I mustn't touch that money; 'tis for my darling Lucy. But there's an odd half-sovereign in the till, and it is for you. There are some beauties at Coverley's, over the way." Dress, having once been mentioned, was, of course, the dominant substantive. Whilst she was speaking she took out her keys and opened the till. There was much less silver in it than she expected to find. She put both hands in, and turned it all over in a moment. There was no half-sovereign. "Come here! come here!" she screamed; "the till has been robbed!"

"La, Sarah," cried Deborah, "never!"

"But I say it has; there's not a shilling here but what I have taken to-day."

"When did you look last?"

"Yestereen at six, and counted half-a-sovereign and eighteen shillings in silver. What will become of me now?—there are thieves about. Heaven knows how the goods go, but this is some man's work."

"Then I wish I had him," said Deborah, and she thrust out her great arms and long, sinewy fingers. The words were scarcely out of her lips, and the formidable fingers still extended, knuckles downward, when James Mansell, his shirt and trousers covered with blood, was thrust in at the door by Joseph Pinder: his own white dress had suffered by the contact.

Both women screamed at sight of him, and Sarah cried, "Oh! they have murdered him."

Pinder said hastily, "No, no, he's none the worse—only a bloody nose."

"Then he is cheap served," said Deborah.

"Ay, but let me tell you I came just in time: there were three of them on to him."

"Oh," cried Sarah, "the cowards!"

Mr. Mansell caught at the word "cowards." Cried he, "Let's go and fight 'em."

"Not if I know it," said Pinder, stopping his rush and holding him like a vice.

"What! are you turned coward and all? Look here, he knocked 'em all three down like nine-pins."

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

"Then there let 'em lie," said this rational hero.

"I shan't," said the irrational one. "I'll go and just kick 'em up again, and then——"

But the next process was not revealed, because in illustrating the first Mr. Mansell sat down on the floor with a heavy bump, and had to be picked up by Pinder and lectured. "What you want just now is not more fighting, but a wash, and then a sleep."

Sarah proposed an amendment: "What he wants most, Mr. Pinder, is a heart and a conscience."

"Is that all?" said the impenitent.

Deborah giggled. But Mr. Mansell had better have kept his humour for a less serious situation. The much-enduring wife turned upon him the moment he spoke:

"After all you promised and swore to me this day. Good work and good money brought to your hand by one we had no claim on, either you or I, a good home to come to, a good dinner cooked with loving hands, and a good wife and daughter that counted the minutes till they could see you eating it. What are you made of? You are neither a husband, nor a father, nor a man."

## CHAPTER IV

"Hold your tongue!" roared the culprit.

But her blood was fairly up, and instead of flinching from him, she came at him like a lioness.

"No; I have held my tongue long enough and screened your faults, and hid my trouble from the world. What right have such men as you to marry and get children that they hate and would beggar if they could, as well as their miserable wives?" She put her hand suddenly to her forehead as a keen pain shot through it. "He will drive me wild. If you are a sister of mine, take him out of my sight." She stamped her foot on the ground, and her eyes flashed: "D'ye hear? Take him out of my sight before my heart bursts my bosom and I curse the hour I ever saw him."

Deborah had bundled him into the parlour before this climax came, and she now got him out of sight altogether, saying, "Come, Jemmy. 'A wise man never faces an angry woman.'"

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

As for Sarah, she sank down upon a seat, languid and limp; and after the thunder the rain.

Pinder, with instinctive good-breeding, had turned to go. But now he couldn't. The woman he had always loved, and who had given him so much pain, sat quietly weeping, as one who could no longer struggle. He looked at her, and, to use the expressive words of Scripture, his bowels yearned over her. He did not know what he could say to do her any good, yet he couldn't go without trying. He said gently, "Don't despair; while there's life there's hope."

She shook her head sadly, and said gently, "There's none for me now."

"Oh, yes; if that Varney could be got out of the way, *he* would listen to reason. He is the wicked one; your man is only weak."

"Where's the odds if they do the same thing? But it is very good of you to make excuses for him."

She then took out a white pocket-handkerchief and meekly dried her eyes; then she stood up and said, in a grave, thoughtful way, which he recognised as her old manner, "Let me look at you."

She took a step toward him, but he did not move toward her. On the contrary, he stood there and fidgeted, and when she looked full at him he hung down his head a little.

"Nay, look at me," said she; "you have done naught to be ashamed of."

Being so challenged, he did look at her, but not so full as she did at him. It was a peculiarity of this woman that she could gaze into a man's face without either seeming bold or feeling ashamed. She never took her eye off Pinder's face during the whole dialogue which follows. Said she, slowly and thoughtfully, and her eye perusing him all the time: "You must be a very good young man. Years ago you courted me honourably, and I was barely civil to you."

Pinder said gently, "You never deceived me."

"No, but I never valued you. Now that I am older, I have noticed that for a woman to refuse a man makes him as bitter as gall. Dear heart! do but wound his vanity, and his love, such as 'tis, turns to spite directly; but instead of that, you have always spoken respectful of me, for it has come round to my ears; and you have held aloof from me, and that was wise and proper, till you saw I was in trouble, and then you came to me to do me a good turn in the right

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

way through my unfortunate husband. You are one of a thousand, and may God reward you!"

By this time Pinder's eyes had gradually sunk to the ground before the calm gaze and the intelligent praise of one who was still very dear to him.

"Have you done?" said he drily, inspecting the floor.

"Yes," said she; "I have thought my thought and said my say."

"Well, then, I should like to tell you something. It makes a man better to love a good woman, even if he can't win her and wear her. I studied you when you were a maid, and it set me against a many vulgar vices. I have had my eye on you since you were a wife, and that has made me respect you still more, and respect virtue. You have a dangerous enemy in that Dick Varney. Against him you want a friend. I seem to feel somehow as if I was called upon to be that friend, and I do assure you, Sarah, that I am not so unreasonable as I was when the disappointment was fresh. I should have been downright happy to-day if things had gone to your mind. After all, the day isn't over yet, and I've struck work. Is there nothing I can do Drink and Dick Varney can't spoil, confound them?"

Thus urged, and being beset with troubles, and feeling already the rare comfort and support of a male friend, she confessed she had another trouble—a small one comparatively, but not a small one on the top of the others. She was being robbed. She told him all about it, and with a workman's quickness he asked to see the lock of the till.

He examined this closely, and detected at once, by abrasions in the metal, that it had been opened with a pick-lock, not a key. He told her so, and she said she was none the wiser.

"I am, though," said he. "It shows that nobody in the house has done it. It's professional. I should not wonder if this was Varney and all. Why, he's an old hand at this game, and has been in trouble for no other thing. Does he ever come into your shop?"

"He may. I don't know him by sight."

Pinder reflected. "James Mansell tells him everything, you may be sure, and it's just like the scoundrel to steal in here and rob the wife at home, and ruin the husband abroad."

Then he thought again, and presently slapped his thigh with satisfaction, for he thought he saw a way to turn all this to profit.



## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

"If we can only catch that Varney, and give him five years' penal—it won't be less, being an old offender—Mansell will lose his tempter, and then he'll listen to you and me, strike drink, go in for work, and be a much happier man and you a happy woman."

"Oh, these are comforting words!" said poor Sarah. "But how am I to catch the villain?"

"Others must do that. You go to the police-station, see the superintendent, and make your complaint. I'll come after you, and talk to Mr. Steele, the detective; he is a friend of mine, and will soon know all about it. A drunken thief is as leaky as the rest. But you must keep your own counsel; your sister has a good heart, but she is a chatterbox, and out every evening in half-a-dozen houses. I don't like to go with you because of the blood on my clothes; but if you will start at once, I will change my coat and join you at the station, and bring you back."

Sarah carried out these instructions with her usual fidelity. She ascertained that her husband was lying fast asleep upon the bed. She put on her shawl and bonnet, confided Lucy and the shop to Deborah, and when the latter asked where she was going, said drily, "There and back." With that she vanished.

"There, now," said Deborah, "I owe that to you, Mr. Pinder."

"How so?"

"When they have got a nice young man to tell their minds to, they don't waste words on a sister."

"Well, you needn't grudge me," said he. "It's five years since she spoke a word to me." So then he retired in his turn, and Deborah had only the customers and little Lucy to talk to.

The customers of this little shop, accustomed to the grave, modest Sarah, must have been a little surprised at the humours of her substitute.

The first to be astonished was a gamekeeper. He came in, spruce in velveteen jacket and leathern gaiters, from the country. He stared at Deborah, none the less that she happened just then to be whistling a poacher's song.

"Why, where's the mistress?" said he.

"Gone after the master."

"And where's the master?"

"Gone before the mistress."

"I want a pound o' powder."

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

"Well, money will buy it. What powder? Emery-powder, putty-powder, violet-powder?"

"No, gunpowder, to be sure."

Deborah recoiled: "I wouldn't touch it for a pension."

The gamekeeper laughed. "Well," said he, "you are a pretty shopwoman."

"Oh, sir," said Deborah coquettishly, "and I'm sure you are a beautiful gamekeeper."

He took a considerable time to comprehend this retort. When he had mastered the difficulty he said, "Well, let us trade. You'll beat me at talk. Powder isn't loose; it's in a canister."

"Oh," said Deborah, "you seem to know all about it. Where does she keep it?"

"Why, there 'tis, right under your nose."

"Well, I can't see with my nose, can I?"

She took it and put it rather gingerly on the counter. "Now before it goes off and sends us all to Heaven or Somewhere, what is the price of it, if you please?"

"Oh, the seller sets the price," said he.

"All right," said she. "Ten shillings! See what a lot you can kill with it."

"The mistress always makes it half-a-crown."

"Ay," said Deborah, "she is a hard woman. You give me a shilling, and I'll only charge you eighteenpence."

While he was counting out the money a keen whistle was heard. Deborah's quick ears caught it directly. "Is that for you?" said she.

"No; more likely for you."

"All the better. 'Whistle and I'll come to you, my lad,' " said she, directing the invitation out into the street.

"I'd step out and whistle if I thought that," said the gamekeeper, showing his whistle. "Shall I try?"

"Why not?"

It's a man's part to try,  
And a woman's to deny,  
And now you'd better fly,

for here comes our family sponge. Well, he does shake off liquor quick, I must say that for him."

James Mansell came through the parlour, clean washed and very neatly dressed.

"Mrs. Smart," said he civilly.

"Mr. Mansell, I hope I see you well, sir. It's you for

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

quick recoveries. Bloody noses is good for the brain, apparently," suggested Deborah; "likewise a little repose after the fatigue of drinking and fighting."

"I did take forty winks."

"Well, sir, and now you are fortified, what's the next order? Another cup of coffee, warranted to contain a little chicory, and a deal of bullock's liver, acorns, burned rags, and muck?"

"No; after this last experience I've forsworn all liquids except juicy meat and rotten potatoes. And I should feel greatly obliged if you would prepare me a nice hot steak and fry me some onions nice and brown, as you alone can fry them."

"It is the least any woman can do for such a civil-spoken gentleman," said Deborah, and she dived at once into her kitchen, telling him to mind the shop. She little thought that his great object was to get rid of her.

He watched her out, and then went to the shop-door and looked out. It was Varney's whistle that had drawn him, and that worthy was waiting, and upon Mansell's invitation came cautiously in. Never was thief more plainly marked on a human being. His little, lank, wriggling body reminded one of a weasel, and his eyebrows seemed to spring from his temples and meet on the bridge of his nose. The eyes thus framed could not keep still a moment. They were like a hare's ears, in constant alarm. Between this man and Mansell an eager dialogue took place, rapid and low, which nobody heard but themselves. But any one who saw the speakers would feel sure those two were plotting some vile thing.

Something or other was definitely settled, even in that short time, and then Varney, who was ill at ease in that place, invited Mansell to turn out at once.

Mansell objected that he was famished, and dinner was being prepared.

"No, no," said the other; "I won't stay here. You follow me to Buck's dining-room; and mind, no more liquor for me to-day. It will be a ticklish job."

He wriggled away, and Mansell took his hat, and called down the kitchen stairs: "Mrs. Smart — Deborah — please come up here and attend to the shop. I'm wanted for a job."

Deborah raised no objection, but she resolved on the spot that the steak she had twice prepared for a fool should now be eaten by a rational being, and to make quite sure of

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

this she would eat it herself. So she put a little cloth on a tray, with the steak and two potatoes, and ran up with it all, and put this savoury supper on the flap, and had just made her first incision, when in came one of the little mites I have referred to, intelligible to Sarah alone. The mite rapped the counter with a penny. Deborah left her steak and faced him :

“What can I serve you, sir?”

The mite hammered the counter with his copper.

“Oh, yes,” said Deborah, “I see what I am to have out of you; but what are you to have for all that money?” Then she leaned over the child: “Is it baccy? Is it soap? It should be soap if I was your mother, you little pig! You won’t tell me, eh? It’s a dead secret. Let’s try another way.” And she put down the likeliest articles one after another. “There, a penn’orth o’ baccy for father; a penn’orth o’ soap; a penn’orth o’ lollipops.” The child grabbed the lollipops in a moment and left the copper, and Deborah dashed back to her steak, muttering, “Sally would have known what he wanted by the colour of his hair.”

There was a run on the shop. For every three mouthfuls of steak, a penny customer. Deborah despatched them how she could, then dashed back to her steak—in vain: it was an endless *va et vient*. The last was a sturdy little boy who came and banged down a penny, and in a wonderful bass voice for his size cried, “Bull’s-eyes.” Deborah, in imitation of his style, banged down a ready pennyworth of bull’s-eyes, then banged the penny into an iron basin, then dashed back and hacked away at her steak. “Oh dear!” said she, “I wish a shilling would come in and then a lull, instead of this continual torrent of fiery, untamed farthing-pieces.” She hadn’t half finished her steak when Mrs. Mansell and Pinder came home.

“How is he now?” was Sarah’s first word.

“Sober as a judge, and gone out for a job; and if it is all the same to everybody, I ask just ten minutes’ peace to eat my supper.” Then Deborah caught up the tray and fled into the kitchen.

She had not gone long when a detective in plain clothes looked in, and said in a low voice there was news. A female detective had been put on to Varney with rare success: she had listened in the bar of an eating-house, and had picked up the whole story—the kitchen was deserted every night; the servant was out gallivanting; Varney had come in

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

through the kitchen and robbed the till, and to-night he was going to rob the safe or something.

"Now," said Steele, "get my men in without the servant knowing, and then send her out, and we shall nab the bloke to a certainty."

Pinder acquiesced, but Sarah began to exhibit weakness. "Oh dear!" said she, "thieves and police, and perhaps pistols!"

Steele whispered to Pinder, "Get her out of the way, or she'll spill the treacle." Pinder persuaded her to go into James's room with the child until they should send for her. She consented very readily. Then Steele let in a policeman, and hid him behind a screen in the parlour. Two more were hidden in an empty house opposite, watching every move. Then Pinder put up the shutters and darkened the shop. Now the question was how to get Deborah out of the house. Pinder had to go and ask Sarah if she could manage that. "In a minute," said she. She came down, and went into the kitchen with ten shillings, and told Deborah she should have her print gown in spite of them all. Then Deborah was keen to get out before the shops closed, and in due course the confederates heard her go out and bang the kitchen-door.

Now there was no saying positively whether Varney was on the watch or not; and if he was, he might make his attempt in a few minutes, or wait an hour or two. And as he was an old hand, he would probably look all round the house to see if there was danger. Every light had to be put out and the shutters drawn, and the screen carefully placed.

They closed the parlour-door, and hid in the parlour.

"But how is my man to get in?" Sarah whispered.

One of the black, undistinguishable figures replied to her, "Easy enough; only I hope he won't come this two hours; he would spoil all."

"Not come to his supper! Then that will be a sign he is not sober. I'm all of a tremble."

"Hush!"

"What!—thieves?"

"No; but pray don't talk. He'll come in like a cat, you may be sure. Hark!"

"What is it?"

"The kitchen-window," whispered Steele.

Now Sarah was silent, but panted audibly in the darkness.



## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

By-and-by a step was heard on the stairs. Then silence—another creaking step. The watchers huddled behind the screen.

What now took place they could only divine in part.

But I will describe it from the other side of the parlour-door.

A man opened the kitchen-door softly, and stepped in lightly and noiselessly as a cat.

He had a dark-lantern, and flashed it one half-moment to show him the place. In that moment was revealed a face with a very small black mask. Small as it was, it effectually disguised the man, and made his eyes look terrible with the excitement of crime. He opened the parlour-door, flashed his light in for a moment, then closed the door. That was a trying moment to the watchers. They feared he would examine the room.

Then the man stepped softly to the kitchen-door, opened it, and whispered, "Coast clear; come on!" Another man came in on tiptoe. The first-comer handed him the light.

"No," whispered the other, "you hold the light. Give me the key."

Then the first-comer opened the bull's-eye direct on the safe, and gave the second man a bright new key, evidently forged for this job. The safe was opened by the second man. He looked, and uttered an ejaculation of surprise. Then he plunged his hands in, and there was a musical clatter that was heard and understood in the next room, and the watchers stole out softly.

"Here's a haul!" cried the man. "Come and reckon 'em on the counter. Why, there's more than fifty, I know." He put them down in a heap on the counter, and instantly the parlour-door opened and a powerful bull's-eye shot its light upon the glittering coin. The man stood dumfounded. The other, with a yell, dashed at the kitchen-door, tore it open, and received the fire of another bull's-eye from the foot of the stairs. He staggered back, and in a moment was at the shop-door, and opened it; the key was in it, that James might be admitted if he came. Another bull's-eye met him there, held by a policeman, who stepped in and bade his mate remain outside.

The shop was now well lighted with all these vivid gleams concentrated on the stolen gold, and every now and then playing upon the masked faces and ghastly cheeks and glittering eyes of the burglars.

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

Steele surveyed his trapped vermin grimly for a moment or two. He felt escape was impossible.

"Now, Dick Varney," said he, "you are wanted. Hand-cuff him." The smaller figure made no resistance. "Now who's your pal? Don't know him by his cut. Come, my man, off with that mask, and show us your ugly mug." He was going to help him off with it, but the man caught up a knife that Deborah had left on the counter.

"Touch me if you dare!"

"Oh, that's the game, is it?" said Steele sternly. "Draw staves, men. Now don't you try that game with me, my bloke. Fling down that knife, and respect the law, or you'll lie on that floor with your skull split open." The man flung the knife down savagely. "And now who are you?"

The man tore his mask off with a snarl of rage:

"I'M THE MASTER OF THE HOUSE!"

He rang these words out like a trumpet. A faint moan was heard in the parlour.

"Gammon!" said Steele contemptuously.

"Ask Dick Varney; ask Joe Pinder there," said the man. "Ask anybody."

"Ask nobody but me," said the miserable wife, coming suddenly forward. "He is my husband, sir, and God help me!"

"D'ye hear?" cried the raging villain, mortified to the core, yet exultant in his revenge. "This house is *mine*—this shop is *mine*—that woman is *mine*—and this money is *mine*." He clutched the gold, and put it insolently into his breeches-pockets. "Take your hand off that man, Bobby."

"Not likely," said Steele. "A thief caught in the act."

"A thief! Why, he is my servant, doing my business, under my orders—one of my servants. My wife there—she's my servant in law—collared my money and hid it away; I ordered another of my servants to open the safe and get me back my own. He's here by my authority."

"Why were you in masks, my bold blackguard?" asked Steele.

"Oh! pray don't anger him, sir," said poor Sarah. "Yes, James, you are the master. It was all a mistake; we had no idea—— Oh!" She tottered, and put her hand to her brow.

Steele helped her to a chair. So small an incident did not interrupt her master's eloquence. "Respect the law,

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

says you? Pretty limbs of the law you are, that don't know the law of husband and wife."

Long before this Steele had seen plainly enough that he was in the wrong box. "We know the law well enough," said he dejectedly. "It's a little one-sided, but it's the law. Come, men, loose that vagabond."

"He shall bring an action for false imprisonment."

"No, he won't."

"Why not? He has got the law on his side."

"And we have got his little mask, and his little antecedents, on ours."

Varney whipped out of the place, and at the same time Deborah opened the kitchen-door and stood aghast.

"Come, men," said Steele, "clear out; we are only making mischief between man and wife, and she'll be the sufferer, poor thing."

"No," said James Mansell authoritatively. "I'm the master, and since you have heard one story, I'll trouble you to stay and hear the other. I'm the one that is being robbed—of my money, and my wife's affections, and my good name."

"Oh, James!" gasped Sarah, "pray don't say so. Don't think so for a moment."

He ignored her entirely, never looked at her, but went on to the detective: "My wife here hid my money away from me."

"To pay my master's rent and make his child a lady," put in Sarah.

"And now she and her old sweetheart there——"

"Sweetheart! I never had but thee."

"They have put the mark of a thief on me in this town. So be it. I leave it for ever. I'm off to America."

He marched to the street-door, then turned to shoot his last dart: "*With my money*"—and he slapped his pockets—"and *my liberty*"—and he waved his hat.

"But I'll have your life," hissed Pinder, and strode at him, with murder in his eyes.

But Sarah Mansell, who sat there crushed, and seemed scarcely sensible, bounded to her feet in a moment and seized Pinder with incredible vigour.

"Touch him if you dare!" cried she.

And would you believe it, mates, she had no sooner stopped him effectually than she turned weaker than ever, and sank all limp against the man she had seized with a clutch of steel? Then he had nothing to do but support

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

her faint head against his manly breast, and so, arrested by woman's vigour, which is strong for a moment, and conquered by woman's weakness, which is invincible, he half led, half lifted her tenderly back to her seat. This defence of her insulter was the last feat that day of unconquerable love.

The policemen went out softly, and cast looks of manly pity behind them.

Soon after the stunning blow came the agony of an outraged, deserted, and still loving wife. But Deborah rushed in with Lucy in her arms, and forced the mother to embrace her child, then wreathed her long arms round them both, and they sobbed together. Honest Joe Pinder set his face to the wall, but there his concealment ended; he blubbered aloud with all his heart.

## CHAPTER V

THE first burst of distress was followed by the torment of suspense; for several days, at Sarah's request, the friendly police watched the steam-boats, to give her an opportunity of appeasing her burglar; and all this time her eye was always on the street by day, her ear ever on the watch for the music of the blackguard's step. She kept hoping something from paternal affection: why should he abandon Lucy? *She* had never offended him.

But in time proof was brought her that he had actually levanted in a sailing-vessel bound for New York.

I do not practise vivisection, and will not detail all the sufferings of an insulted and deserted wife—sufferings all the more keen that she was a woman of great spirit and rare merit, and admired for her looks and her qualities by everybody except her husband. Public sympathy was offered her: a Liverpool journal got the incident from the police, and dealt with it in a paragraph headed

### EVERY MAN HIS OWN BURGLAR.

The writer of paragraphs, after the manner of his class, seasoned the dish from his own spice-box. A revolver was levelled at the auto-burglar by the wife's friend; but the

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

wife disarmed him, a circumstance the writer deplored, and hoped that, should "sponsa-burglary" recur, even conjugal affection would respect the interests of society, and let the bullet take its course.

Pinder read out this paragraph, or paraphrase, and translated the last sentence into the vulgar tongue. Then Deborah revelled in it. Sarah was horrified at the exposure, and indignant at a journal presuming to meddle with conjugalia. To hear her, one would infer that if a blackguard should murder his wife, it ought to be hushed up, all matters between husband and wife, good or bad, being secret and sacred, and all indictments thereon founded obtrusive, impertinent, and indelicate.

A great sorrow has often compensations that do the heart no good at the moment; but time reveals their importance, and that they would have been comforters at the time, could the sufferers have foreseen what was coming. This observation is not necessarily connected with trust in Providence; yet the good, who suffer, should consider man's inability to foresee the events of a single day, and also that they are in the hands of One before Whom what we call the future lies flat like a map along with the past and the present.

Even my own brief experience of human life has shown me the truth and value of these lines, so comforting to just men and women :

"With steady mind thy course of duty run :  
God never does, nor suffers to be done,  
Aught but thyself wouldst do, couldst thou foresee  
The end of all events so well as He."

This story is not written to support that or any other theory; but as all its curious incidents lie before me, I cannot help being struck with the numerous conversions of evil into unexpected good which it reveals.

The immediate examples are these. In the first place, before this great and enduring grief fell on Sarah Mansell, Mr. Joseph Pinder had a natural but narrow-minded contempt for Mrs. Deborah Smart. He saw a six months' widow husband-hunting without disguise. To put it in his own somewhat rough but racy language, she raked the town every night for No. 2. But when lasting grief fell upon Sarah, he saw this imperfect widow resign her matrimonial excursions night after night, and exhaust her ingenuity to



## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

comfort her sister. Sometimes it was rough comfort, sometimes it was the indirect comfort of kindness and attention, but sometimes it was a tender sympathy he had never expected from so rough and ready a rustic. Thereupon Pinder and Deborah became friends, and as Sarah was grateful, though sad, this wove a threefold cord—a very strong one.

The second good result was one that even the mourning wife appreciated, because she was a mother, and looked to the future.

Seeing her deserted and in need of help, Joseph Pinder became her servant, and yet her associate. For a fair salary he threw himself into the business, and very soon improved and enlarged it. Tinned meats, soups, and fruits were just then fighting for entrance into the stomach of the prejudiced Briton. Joseph prevailed on the sisters to taste these, and select the good ones. They very soon found that amongst the trash there were some comestible treasures, such as the Boston baked beans, Australian beef briskets, and an American ox-tail soup; also, the pears of one firm in Delaware, and the peaches of another.

Pinder, who, like many workmen, was an ingenious fellow, had invested his savings in a type-writer, and he printed short notices, and inundated inns and private kitchens with the praises of the above articles, and personally invited many cooks and small housekeepers to the use of his cheap American soup for gravies. "Where," said he, "is the sense of your boiling down leg of beef for gravies and stews and things? Here are six rich stews, or hashes, for 10d., and no trouble but to take it out of a can."

One day Sarah showed him, with sorrowful pride, James Mansell's "panels," as he called them. That personage, before he took to drink, was an enthusiast in his art, and he had produced about fifteen specimens on thin panels two feet square. They were really magnificent. Joseph cleaned and varnished them; then caught a moderate grainer, and made him study them; then put one or two of them in a window, with a notice: "Graining done in first-rate style by a pupil of James Mansell." The trade soon heard, and gave the young man a trial. He was not up to the mark of his predecessor, but, thanks to the models, and Pinder overlooking his work, he was accepted by degrees, and so Mrs. Mansell drove her husband's trade and her own enlarged. Money flowed in by two channels, and did not flow out for "drink." Pinder's salary was not one-tenth part of the increase his

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

zeal and management brought into the safe, and now there was no drunkard and auto-burglar to drain the wife's purse and tap the till.

In the three years whose incidents I have decided not to particularise, and so be trivoluminous, not luminous, the deserted wife had purchased the little shop and premises in Green Street, and had £400 in the bank, Pinder having declared the London and County Bank to be safer than a safe.

Lucy Mansell was now over seven, and a precocious girl, partly by nature (for she came of a clever father and a thoughtful mother), but partly by living not with children, but with grown-up people. As she inherited her mother's attention and was a born mimic, she seemed to strangers cleverer than she was. The sprightliness of Aunt Deborah naturally attracted this young person, and of course she admired what at any young ladies' school she would have been expressly invited to avoid—the by-words and blunt idioms that garnished Mrs. Smart's discourse.

Now, having faithfully, though briefly, chronicled the small beer, I come to the events of an exciting day.

Sarah sat at the counter, sewing, and ready to serve customers. Lucy sat at her knee, sewing, and ready to run for whatever might be wanted. Deborah came up from the kitchen with a rump-steak and some kidneys in her market-basket, and thrust them under her sister's nose. Deborah was a *connoisseur* of raw meat, luckily for the establishment, and admired it when good. Sarah did not admire it at the best of times, so she said, "I'll take your word."

"Do but feel it," persisted Deborah. Thereupon Sarah averted her head.

Deborah warmed. "Wait till you see it at table. I am going to make you a steak-and-kidney pudding.

"Oh, be joyful!" cried Lucy, and clapped her hands.

"Come, there's sense in the family," remarked Deborah; "and if your mother doesn't enjoy it, I give warning at the table—that's all."

"I'll try, sister," said Sarah sweetly. "But you know an empty chair at the head of the table is a poor invitation to eat, and the stomach is soon satisfied when the heart is sad."

"That is true, my poor Sal; but, dear heart, is there never to be an end of fretting for a man that left you like that, and has never sent you a line?"

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

"That is my grief. I am afraid he is dead."

"Not he. He has got plenty more mischief to do first. Now I'm afraid you'll hate me, but I can't help it. 'The truth may be blamed, but it can't be shamed.' 'Twas the luckiest thing ever happened to any good woman when he left you, and you got a good servant instead of a bad master."

"If I only knew that he was alive!" persisted Sarah, absorbed in her one idea.

Deborah's patience went, and she let out her real mind. She had kept it to herself about eighteen months, so now it came out with a rush. She set her arms akimbo—an attitude she very seldom adopted in reasoning with Sarah. "If so be as you are tired of peace and comfort, and money in both pockets, you put it in the newspapers as you have bought these premises, and got £400 in the bank, and you mark my words, Jemmy Mansell will turn up in a month; but 'tis for your money he will come, not for you nor your child."

This home-thrust produced a greater effect on Sarah than Deborah expected; for as a rule Sarah merely defended her husband through thick and thin, but now she was greatly agitated, and when Deborah came to that galling conclusion, she drew herself up to her full height, and said sternly, "If I thought that, I'd tear him from my heart, though I tore the heart out of my body. Perhaps you think, because I'm single-hearted and loving, that I am all weakness. You don't know me, then. When I do turn, I turn to stone."

As she said this her features became singularly rigid, and almost cruel, and as a great pallor overspread them at the same time, she really seemed to turn to marble, and the gentle Sarah was scarcely recognisable. Even Deborah, who had known her all her life, stared at her, and suspected she had not yet got to the bottom of her character. Lucy gave the conversation a lighter turn—she thought all this was much ado about nothing. "Don't you fret any more, mamma," said she. "If papa won't come home, you marry Uncle Joe."

Mrs. Mansell remonstrated: "Lucy dear, for shame."

"No shame, no sin;  
No copper, no tin,"

said Lucy. "Marry him bang! Here he is."

"Hush!" and Sarah reddened like fire.

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

Pinder opened the shop-door and came briskly in for business. "Good morning, Sarah; morning, Deborah; morning, little Beauty. Made a good collection this time. Please open your ledger and begin alphabetical. B—Bennett, the new hotel, £3, 13s. 6d. There's the money." Sarah wrote the payment off Bennett in the ledger. Pinder went on putting each payment on the counter in a separate paper. "Church, £1, 5s.; Mr. Drake, £7, 9s."

"That's a he-duck," suggested Lucy.

"You're another, allowing for sex," retorted Pinder. "And now we jump to M—Mr. Mayor."

"That is a she-horse," remarked Lucy, always willing to impart information. Pinder denied that, and said it was the great civic authority of the town, and in proof produced his Worship's cheque for £17, 4s. "And now what's the news here?" he inquired.

"I'll tell you," said miss, with an obliging air. "Mamma and Aunt Deb have just had a shindy."

"Oh, fie!" cried Deborah. "It's you for picking up expressions."

"Then why do you let them fall?" said the mother. "It's you she copies. We only differed in opinion."

"And bawled at one another," suggested Lucy.

Deborah exclaimed, "Oh, for shame, to say that!

Says this terrible child: "'The truth may be blamed, but it can't be shamed.' You know you did."

"It sounds awful," said Pinder drily. "Let us make 'em friends again. What is the row?" and Mr. Pinder grinned incredulous.

"Well," explained Lucy, in spite of a furtive signal from her mother, "mamma fretted because papa does not write; then *she*"—(pointing at Deborah, *malgré* the rules of good breeding)—"quarrelled her for fretting, and she said, 'You put it in the papers how rich you are, and he'll turn up directly.' Then mamma bounced up and gave it her hot"—(Sarah scandalised, Deborah amused)—"and then it ended with mamma crying. Everything ends with poor mamma crying." Then Lucy flung her arms round her mother's neck, and Pinder suggested, "Little angel."

Sarah kissed her child tenderly, and said, "No—no quarrel. And do but give me proof that he is alive, and I'll never shed another tear."

"Is that a bargain?" asked Pinder quietly.



## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

"That it is."

"Just give me your hand upon it, then." She gave him her hand and looked eagerly in his face.

He walked out of the shop directly, assailed by a fire of questions, to none of which he replied. The truth is, he could not at present promise anything. But he knew this much, that Dick Varney had gone out to New York three months ago, and had been seen at a public-house in the neighbourhood of Green Street that very day. Pinder got it into his head that Varney would most likely know whether Mansell was alive or dead. With some difficulty he found Varney. That worthy was dilapidated, so he was induced by the promise of a sovereign to come and tell Mrs. Mansell all he knew about her husband. The sly Varney objected to tell Pinder until he had fingered the money, and asked for an advance. This the wary Pinder declined peremptorily, but showed him the coin.

Thus distrusting each other, they settled to go to Green Street. But when he got to the door Varney remembered the scene of the burglary and the woman's distress; he took fright and wanted to go back.

"No, no," said Pinder; "I'll bear the blame of this visit," and almost forced him in.

The family was still all in a flutter, and Deborah bearing her sister company in the shop. Though Sarah had only seen Varney once, his face and figure were indelible in her memory, and at the sight of him she gave a faint scream, put both her hands before her face, and turned her head away into the bargain. "Oh, that man!" she cried.

"There!" said Varney, "she can't bear the sight of me, and no wonder." With this remark—the most creditable he had made for years—he tried to bolt; but Pinder collared him, and held him tight, and for the first time this three years scolded Sarah. "Why, where's the sense of flying at the man, and frightening what little courage he has out of him, and shutting his mouth?"

"No, no," said Deborah hastily; "if you can tell her anything about her man, don't you doubt your welcome. Let bygones be bygones."

"I am bound to answer whatever *she* asks me."

"And I'm bound to give you this if you do," said Pinder. "Deborah shall hold it meantime." He handed over the sovereign to Deborah. Her fingers closed on it, and did not seem likely to open without the equivalent.



## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

During all this Sarah's eyes had been gradually turning round toward the man, and by a feminine change they now dwelt on him as if they would pierce him.

"You have been to New York?"

"Yes."

### CHAPTER VI

"Did you look for my husband?"

"You may be sure of that, and it took me all my time to find him."

"Find him! He is alive?"

"Alive! Of course he is."

"Thank God! thank God!"

She was so overcome that Pinder and Deborah came to her assistance, but she waved them off. "No," said she, "joy won't hurt me. Alive and well?"

"Never better."

"And happy?"

"Jolly as a sand-boy."

"A sand-boy?" murmured Lucy inquiringly.

Sarah's next question was uttered timidly and piteously—"Did he ask after us?"

Deborah cast an uneasy glance at Pinder. She was sorry her sister had asked that, and feared a freezing reply.

"Rather," said Varney. "First word he said was, 'How is Sarah and the kid?'"

"Bless him!" cried Sarah. "Bless him!"

Lucy informed the company that a kid was a little goat.

But her innocence did not provoke a smile. They were all hanging on Dick Varney's words.

"And what did *you* say about us?"

"Oh, well, I could only tell him what I hear of all sides, that you are doing his trade as well as your own; that Joe Pinder is your factotum; that you are as rich as a Jew, and respected accordingly."

"You told him that?" said Deborah keenly.

"Those were my very words."

"And he didn't come back with you?" she asked.

"No."

"Then he must be doing well out there?"

"I shouldn't wonder; he was dressed like a gentleman."

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

"And he looked like one, I'll be bound," said his devoted wife.

"He didn't behave like one, then, for he gave an old friend the cold shoulder."

"What a pity!" suggested Deborah; "you that used to set him such a good example."

Pinder said that was not fair, and the man telling them all he could. Deborah said no more it wasn't, and if Mr. Varney would come with her, she would cook him a bit of this nice steak.

He said he should be very glad of it.

"But mind, there's no brandy allowed in this house. Can you drink home-brewed ale?"

"I can drink anything," said he eagerly.

She showed him into the kitchen, but whipped back again for a moment. "There's more behind than he has told *you*," said she. "I'm a-going to pump him." She ran off again directly to carry out this design, and very capable of it she was: just the sort of woman to wait for him like a cat, and go about the bush, and put no question of any importance till he had eaten his fill, and drunk the home-brewed ale, which tasted innocent, but was very heady. This manoeuvre of hers raised some vague expectations in the grown-up people, but Lucy's mind, as usual, fixed itself on a word.

"Pump him?" said she to Pinder. "How will she do that, Factotum?"

"Not knowing, can't say," was Factotum's reply.

"Like this, Factotum?" said she, and took his arm and pumped with it. "Good-bye, Factotum," said she, for a new word was like a new toy to her; "I'm off to see the pumping."

Pinder laughed and looked at Sarah; but not a smile. "Why, you are not going to fret again?" said he. "You gave me your word to be happy if he was alive."

"And I thought I should at the time. But now I know he is alive, I know too that he is dead to me. Alive all this time, and not write me a line. I insulted him, and he hates me. I'm a deserted wife."

"And I am a useless friend. Nothing I do is any use." He lost heart for a time, and went and took a turn in the street, despondent, and for the moment a little out of temper.

She watched his retiring figure, and thought he had gone for good, and felt that she must appear ungrateful, and should wear out this true friend's patience before long. "I

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

can't help it," said she to herself. "I can love but one, and him I shall never see again."

Never was her sense of desolation so strong as at that moment. She laid her brow on the counter, and her tears ran slowly but steadily.

She had been so some time, when a voice somewhere near her said, rather timidly, "Sally."

She lifted her head a little way from the counter, but did not look toward where the voice came from; it seemed like a sound in a dream to her.

"It is," said the man, and came quickly to her. Then she looked and uttered a scream of rapture, and in a moment husband and wife were locked in each other's arms.

At this moment Pinder, whose momentary impatience had very soon given way to compassion and pity, came back to make the *amende* by increased kindness; and Deborah, who knew every tone of her sister's voice, flew up from the kitchen at her cry of joy. But in the first rapture of meeting and reconciliation neither spouse took any notice of these astounded witnesses.

"My Jemmy! my own! my own!"

"My sweet, forgiving wife!"

"It is me should ask forgiveness."

"No, no! 'Twas the police drove me mad."

"To leave me for three years!"

"Do you think I'd have stayed away three weeks if I had thought I should be so welcome?"

"What! you did not know how I love you?"

Then came another embrace, and at last Sarah realised that there were two spectators, one on each side of her, and those spectators not so much in love with the recovered treasure as she was. She said, "Come, dearest, joy is sacred," and drew him by both hands, with a deal of grace and tenderness, into the little parlour, and closed the door.

Pinder and Deborah looked at each other long and expressively, and by an instinct of sympathy met at the counter as soon as the parlour-door closed, Deborah very red, and her eyes glittering, Pinder ghastly pale.

"Well, Mr. Pinder," said she, with affected calm, but ill-concealed bitterness, "you and I—we are two nobodies now. Three years' kindness of our side goes for nothing, and three years' desertion don't count against him. I've heard that absence makes the 'heart grow fonder,' and now 'tis to be seen."

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

Pinder apologised for his idol. "She can't help it," said he. "But I can help looking on. I've seen them meet, after him abandoning her this three years, and what I feel this moment will last me all my time. I won't stay to watch them together, like the devil grinning at Adam and Eve; and I won't wait to hear him say that this business I have enlarged is *his*, the trade that he killed and I have revived is *his*, that the woman is *his*, and the child is *his*, and the money we have saved is *his*. No, Deborah, I'll give her my blessing and go, soon as ever I have put up those shutters for her, and it is about time. You will see Joseph Pinder in this place no more."

"What! you will desert her and all?"

"Desert her? That is not the word. I leave her when she is happy. I am only her friend in trouble."

"And not her friend in danger, then?"

"I see no danger just at present."

"Think a bit, my man. What has brought him home? Answer me that."

"Well, I can," said he. "There is plenty of attraction to bring any man home that is not blind, and mad, and an idiot."

"Ay," said she, "that is how you look at her; but it's him I want you to read. Why, it was three years since he left, but it's not a month since that Varney told him she was a rich woman, and here he is directly."

"Oh!" said honest Joe Pinder. "I see what you are driving at; but that may be accidental. Things fall together like that. We mustn't be bad-hearted neither. Why, surely he can't be so base!"

"He is no worse than he was, and no better, you may be sure. Crossing the water can't change a man's skin, nor his heart neither, and I tell you he has come here disguised as a gentleman for the thing he came for disguised as a burglar."

Here she tapped the safe with the key of the kitchen-door, which she had in her hand, and that action and the ring of the metal made her reasoning tell wonderfully. She followed up her advantage, and assured Pinder that if he did not stay and lend her his support, Sarah would soon be stripped bare, and then abandoned again.

"If he does," said Pinder, "I'll kill him, that is all."

"With all my heart," was Deborah's reply. "But you mustn't leave *her*. And then," said she, "there's *me*. You

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

that is so good-natured, would you leave me to fight against the pair? To be sure, I am cook, and my kitchen is overrun with rats; and one penn'orth of white arsenic would rid the place of them and the two-legged vermin and all."

Pinder was shocked, and begged her solemnly never to harbour such thoughts for a moment.

"Then don't you leave me alone with my *thoughts*," said she, "for I hate him with all my heart and soul."

The discussion did not end there; and, to be brief, Deborah had the best of it to the end. Pinder, however, was for once doggedly resolved to consider his own feelings as well as Sarah's interests. He would go, but consented not to leave the town, and to look in occasionally just to see whether Sarah was being pillaged.

"But," said he, "if 'tis all one to you, I will come to the kitchen, not the shop."

The ready-witted Deborah literally and without a metaphor licked her lips at him when he proposed this, so hearty was her appetite for a *tête-à-tête* or two in her own kitchen with this Joseph Pinder; he had pleased her eye from the first moment she saw him.

She said, "Well, so do. 'What the eye don't see the heart don't grieve.' Leave him the shop, and you come in the kitchen."

With this understanding Pinder put up the shutters and went away, sick at heart. Deborah had half a mind to stay in her kitchen, so odious to her was the sight of her brother-in-law; and, besides, she was jealous. However, her courage was a quality that came and went. She was afraid to declare war on the pair, with nobody on the spot to back her. So she temporised; she took Lucy into the parlour to welcome her father. The child said, "How d'ye do, papa?" in rather an off-hand way, and was kissed overflowingly. She did not respond one bit, and began immediately to fire questions: "Why did you go away so long, and make mamma fret? Why didn't you write to her, if you couldn't come?"

Sarah stopped the rest of the cross-examination with her hand, and told Lucy it was not for her to question her father. Deborah never moved a muscle, but chuckled inwardly.

"What will you have for supper, now that you are come?" inquired she, with affected graciousness.

"Anything you like," said James politely. "Don't make a stranger of me."



## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

That evening the reunited couple spent in sweet reminiscences and the renewal of conjugal ardour.

Before morning, however, they had talked of everything—at all events Sarah had, and being grateful to Pinder, and anxious to make her benefactor and her husband friends, had revealed the results of Joseph's faithful service and intelligence—the shop purchased and £440 in the bank.

"At what interest?" inquired James.

"Oh, no interest. I am waiting to buy land or a good house with it."

James laughed, and said that was England all over—to let money lie dead for which ten per cent. could be had in the United States on undeniable security.

When once he got upon this subject he was eloquent; descanted on the vast opportunities offered both to industry and capital in the United States; bade her observe how he had improved his condition by industry alone.

"But with capital," said he, "I could soon make you a lady."

"Lucy you might," said she, "but I shall live and die a simple woman."

Finding she listened to him, he returned to the subject again and again; but I do not think it necessary to give the dialogue *in extenso*. There is a certain monotony in the eloquence of speculation, and the sensible objections of humdrum prudence. I spare the reader these, having sworn not to be trivoluminous.

It was about twelve o'clock next day, when Pinder, whose occupation was gone, and *ennui* and deadness of heart substituted, found the time so heavy on his hands that he must come and chat with Deborah in her kitchen. He looked in; she was not there. So then he peeped in timidly at the shop-window, and there she was in sole possession of the counter. Her qualifications for that post were as well known to him as to the readers of this tale, so he looked surprised.

"Why, where are they all?"

"In Cupid's Bower," said Deborah, repeating a phrase out of a daily paper. "Billing and cooing are sweeter than business."

"Where's Lucy?"

"You are the first that has asked. Well, she is asleep upstairs. My lady found herself neglected first time this three years, so she came and cried to me, and I took her in

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

my arms and laid her on the bed. She's all right. Pity grown-up people can't go to sleep when they like and forget."

At this moment the parlour-door opened, and Sarah Mansell, who had worn nothing but black these three years, emerged beaming in a blue dress with white spots, and a lovely bonnet, all gay and charming. This bright vision banished Deborah's discontent in a moment. "Well," said she, "you *are* a picture." Sarah stopped to be looked at, and smiled.

"Well," said Deborah, "he has found a way to make us all glad he is come home."

Sarah smiled affectionately on her, and said she only wished she could make everybody as happy as she was.

"Why not?" said Deborah, playing the courtier to please her. "And where are you going so pert, I wonder?"

"To the bank to draw my money," replied Sarah gaily.

Pinder and Deborah looked at one another.

"How much of it?" asked Deborah.

"Four hundred pounds," said the wife brightly.

Pinder groaned, but was silent. Deborah threw up her hands.

"Oh, Sarah!" said she piteously, "do but think how long it has taken you to make that, and don't throw it into a well all at one time."

Sarah smiled superior. "I affronted him about money three years ago, and you see what came of it."

She was going out jauntily, neither angry nor in any way affected by her friends' opposition, when Pinder put in a serious word.

"Well," said he, "give him a good slice, but do pray leave a little for Lucy. You are a mother as well as a wife."

She turned on him at the door with sudden wrath, to crush him with a word for daring to teach her her duty as a mother; then she remembered all she owed him, and restrained herself. But what a look flashed from her eyes! And the hot blood mounted to her temples.

Pinder was quite staggered at such a look from her, and Deborah shook her head. They both felt they were nullities, and James Mansell the master again. He let them know it, too. He had been quietly listening on the stairs to every word they had said to his wife, and he now stepped into the shop and took up a commanding position on the public side

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

of the counter, opposite Pinder and Deborah. They were standing behind the counter at some distance from each other.

It was Pinder he attacked: said he quietly, "Are you going to meddle again between man and wife? It didn't answer last time, did it?"

Pinder did not think it advisable to quarrel if it could be helped, so he said not a word.

But Deborah was not so discreet. "Why, you have allowed him to meddle this three years. *You* pillaged and deserted her; *he* interfered, and made her fortune. He doesn't meddle to mar."

Then Pinder spoke, but in a more pacific tone. "I don't want to meddle at all," said he; "but Deborah and I have done our best for you both, and I do think your wife's friends might be allowed to ask what is to be done in one day with the savings of three years." Before these words were out of his mouth Mansell registered a secret vow to get rid of him and Deborah both.

He replied, with the intention of galling them to the quick, "Well, I don't know that the master is bound to tell the servants what he does with his money."

"*Your* money?" snorted Deborah.

"Ay," said this imperturbable person. "My wife's money is mine. I thought I had made you understand that last time. Well, what I am going to do with my money is to invest it in American securities at ten per cent., instead of letting it lie idle in an English bank."

"Oh!" said Deborah. "That is the tale you have been telling her, eh? Well, I mean to tell her the truth. You are going to collar her money and off to America directly. Varney has been here, and split on you. You came for the money, not the woman."

She flung these words in his face so violently that even his brazen cheek flushed as if she had struck him; but ere he could reply Sarah stood aghast in the doorway. "Oh dear! high words already."

Then James Mansell, who, in his way, was cleverer than any of them, recovered his composure in a moment, and said quietly, "Not on my side, I assure you. But this young woman says I have come for your money, not for you. That's a pretty thing to bawl at a man for all the street to hear. Well, Sarah, I don't bawl at *her*, but I put it to *you* quietly—how can I live in the same house with people that hate me, and are on the watch to poison my wife's mind against me?"

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

### CHAPTER VII

PINDER and Deborah both felt they had met their match. Pinder held his peace, but Deborah couldn't. Her lips trembled, but she fought him to the last. "I shall leave this house at one word from my sister, but not at the bidding of a stranger that's here to-day and gone to-morrow, as soon as he has milked the cow and bled the calf." With a grand, sweeping gesture of the left arm she indicated Sarah as the cow, and with her right, Lucy as the calf.

The tremendous words, and the vulgar yet free and large gestures with which she drove them home, made even Pinder say "Oh!" and so upset Mansell's cunning self-command that he came at her furiously. But Sarah stopped him. "No, you shall not answer her, James. You go and take your daughter on your knee, and I'll tell these two my mind." She was so grave and dignified there was no resistance.

Mansell retired with Lucy, and went up the stairs.

When he was quite gone, Sarah put out her two hands and said sweetly, "Come here, you two." Then they each took a hand, and their eyes glistened.

She took them gently to task, in silvery accents, that calmed and soothed them as they fell. "You have a true affection for me, both of you. Then pity me, too, and don't drive me into a corner. Do not make me choose between my husband and you; you know which I *must* choose. Why, dear heart, if I spent my money on my back, you would not grudge it me. Then why not let me please my heart, and give my money where I give my love, that is worth more than £400, if you could but see it."

They were both subdued by her words. Deborah said, in a sort of broken, helpless way to Pinder, "She doesn't understand."

"What we mean is, that if you part with your money, you will lose your man; but so long as you stick to your money, he will stay with you; and we have both seen how you can fret for him when he does desert you as well as bleed you."

"Ay," said Sarah nobly, and without anger. "You mean me well; but you doubt, and mistrust, and suspect. No offence to either of you, but your nature is not mine. I am single-hearted. I cannot love and mistrust. Nor I could not mistrust and love."

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

The beauty of her mind and the sweetness of her strong but sober words overpowered her old lover and tender friend. "Don't harrass her any more," said he. "She is too good for this world. She is an angel."

Deborah smiled, and after taking a good look at her sister, said coolly, "She is a wonderful good woman; her face would tell one that; but she *is* a woman, you may be sure, like her mother before her. Sarah, 'tis no use beating about the bush any longer. Would you like that £400 to go to another woman?"

"Another woman?" cried the supposed angel, firing up directly. "What do you mean? What other woman?"

"Dick Varney saw him with a woman, and a handsome one."

"Well, what does that prove?"

"Not much by itself; but a man that leaves one woman for three years, at his time of life, is safe to take on with another."

"Oh!" cried Sarah, "don't tell me so."

But Deborah was launched. She said, "It's all a mystery, and against nature, if there's no other woman; but if there's another, it's all as plain as a pikestaff. Three years' dead silence and neglect—another woman—you fretting in England—no other man—(Mr. Pinder is only a friend)—he jolly as a sand-boy in New York—another woman—*she* wants money (t'other woman always does)—Dick Varney tells *him* you've got it—he's here in one month after that, and the first day he is here he drains the cow. American insecurities?—A Yankee gal!"

This time her rude eloquence and homely sense carried all before them. Sarah, whose face had changed with the poison of jealousy, lost all her Madonna-like calmness. She was almost convulsed; she moaned aloud, "If it is so, Heaven help me!" She put her hand to her bosom, and her beautiful brown eyes half disappeared upward and showed an excess of white. "Oh, sister! you have put a viper in my bosom—doubt. It will gnaw away my heart."

"Heaven forbid!" cried Deborah, terrified at her sister's words, and still more at her strange looks. Then she began to blame her woman's tongue, and beg Sarah to dismiss her suspicions with contempt. But this was met by another change, almost as remarkable in its way.

"No," said Sarah with iron firmness, "I could not love, and doubt, and live. I'll put it to the test."



## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

Deborah looked amazed and puzzled. Sarah walked to the parlour-door and called up the stairs, "James, dear, please come here."

"Whatever will she do or say?" groaned Deborah, and began to shiver.

Sarah came back to her, and said, in a sort of hissing whisper, "Now, since you have taught me to suspect, and distrust, and doubt, you must go a little further. I bid you watch my husband's face, and his very body, whilst I, that am his wife, play upon him."

She hung her head, ashamed of what she was going to do. But Deborah said roughly, "Won't I—that's all."

James Mansell came in, and cast a shrewd glance all round. Deborah's face told him nothing. She wore an expression of utter indifference. Pinder hung his head.

Mansell was now between two masked batteries; his wife's eyes scanned him point-blank, and Deborah watched him—like a cat—out of the tail of her eye, as Sarah tested her husband.

"James, dear, I have a great affection for my sister and a true respect for Joseph Pinder, and I owe them both a debt of gratitude." James looked rather gloomy at that. "But I love you better than all the world. I can't bear to turn these faithful friends out of the house; they comforted me when I was desolate." Mansell looked dark again. "And yet I can't have you made uncomfortable for anybody. So, if my company is as welcome to you as my money, we will go to America together."

Pinder and Deborah both uttered exclamations of surprise and dismay, but Deborah's eye never left James. He was startled, but showed no reluctance. He merely said, "You don't mean that?"

"Indeed I do; but perhaps you don't want me. You would rather go back alone."

The four eyes watched.

"No," said James; "we have been parted long enough. But would you really cross the water with me?"

"As I would cross this room, if you really wanted me."

"Of course I want you, if we are not to live together here, where your friends hate me. But, Sally, if you are game to emigrate with me, why make two bits of a cherry? We must sell the shop and realise, and settle in the States for life. I've no friends here, and you'll never want to come to England again, when once you have spent a summer in New York."

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

Here was a poisoned arrow. Deborah clasped her hands piteously, and cried, "Oh, Sarah!"

Sarah put up one hand to her to be quiet.

"No," said she, as shortly and drily as if she was chopping firewood, "I'll not fling my sister on the world, nor put all my Lucy's eggs in one basket. I will risk £400 and no more. I don't look to find the streets of New York city paved with gold. Money must be lost by one for another to make it, and the folk out there are as sharp as we are—sharper, by all accounts. Many go there for wool, and come back shorn. This shop is a little haven for us, if things go wrong out there. These good friends will keep it warm for us. Now I think of it, doesn't a boat start for New York this evening?"

"This evening!" cried Pinder and Deborah in one breath.

"Ay, this very night—before affection is soured by disputes and love is poisoned by jealousies." Then she told James to put on his hat, and bring her word when the boat started. Lucy and she would be ready; she could pack all her clothes in half-an-hour, with Deborah to help. Thus the greater character asserted itself at last. She had seen with a woman's readiness that the present position was untenable for a day, and she had cut the knot with all a man's promptitude. From that hour she took the lead.

Deborah was wringing her hands and crying, "Oh! what have I said? What have I done?"

Sarah said quietly, "Time will show. Please come and help me pack; and, Joseph, put up the shutters; I trade no more this day. Ah, well, I never thought to leave home; but no matter. A wife's home is by her husband's side."

Whilst they were packing, and Deborah's tears bursting out every now and then, Sarah said to her, a little haughtily, "Well, did he stand the test?"

"Yes," said Deborah humbly.

"Do you think he would take me to New York if there was another woman?"

"No" (very humbly).

"But see," said she sorrowfully, "what it is to rouse mistrust. I shall sew the notes into his Sunday waistcoat, but I shall not give them to him until we are on the sea."

Deborah began to say, "And why——" but she got no further. She ended with, "I'm afraid to speak."

They got the man's Sunday waistcoat out of the drawer, and their quick fingers soon cut a deep inside pocket. Sarah

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

took the numbers of the notes, and sewed in the notes themselves. They packed the waistcoat for the time being at the bottom of Sarah's box.

The packing was done two hours before the vessel sailed.

The whole party met again in the parlour—Pinder to bid good-bye; but Mansell, to please his wife, I suppose, said civilly, "No, no; come and see us on board. There let us part friends; the chances are you will never see us again."

These words fell like a knell on the true hearts Sarah Mansell left behind her.

Pinder and Deborah saw the Mansells go down the Mersey, and returned sadly to the house that had lost its sunshine.

That night Deborah, all in tears, begged Pinder not to leave her alone in the house. She said she could not bear to talk of anybody but Sarah; if she went out her friends would chatter about this, that, and t'other.

Pinder was of the same mind, and gladly embraced the proposal. She gave him his choice of Lucy's room or the conubial chamber. He gave a little shudder, and chose Lucy's. He now became the master of the house and the shop, and had plenty on his hands. He taught Deborah the prices of things, and how to weigh and put up goods in paper, and that is an art; and at night he read her a journal or a book, and they talked of Sarah, and wondered and wondered what would be her fate. Deborah thought she would come back in about a year. The £400 would not last longer than that in Mansell's hands, and he would be sure to get hold of it. But Pinder thought she would not return at all. James Mansell was evidently jealous of her friends, and determined to have her all to himself.

There was a very good photograph of her, cabinet size; he took this to Ferranti, and had it enlarged, retouched, and tinted by that artist. Ferranti, who employed a superior hand to retouch these enlargements under his own eye, produced a marvel. It had the solidity and clean outline of a statue.

They had it lightly tinted, especially the eyes and hair, so as not to injure the transparency of the photograph; and there was Sarah Mansell, full size, and all but alive.

It arrived, quite finished, rather late at night, and Pinder was out; but he opened the case and took it out, and neither he nor Deborah could go to bed for gazing at it. "I never knew how beautiful she was," said Deborah. They actually sat up till two o'clock looking at this reproduction of a good

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

and beautiful face, and they descanted on her virtues, and Deborah told incidents of her childhood, and Pinder repeated wise and sober answers from her sweet lips.

Pinder now found himself gliding from bachelor life into half-matrimonial. His dinner was always ready on a clean cloth; and a comely woman, a year younger than himself, cooked it, and put on a clean apron and cap to eat with him. They supped together, too. She gave up her nightly excursions after a husband, and was always at his service, and ready to talk to him or listen to him, or both; for if he read aloud police cases, or other things in which men and women revealed their characters and the broad features of human nature, her comments were as sagacious—especially in relation to her own sex—as if she had devoted her life to the study of philosophy.

Sometimes, too, she had a look of her sister. He never expected to see Sarah any more, and, take it altogether, he was on the road which, by a gentle incline, has often led the victim of a romantic attachment to a quiet union of affection.

When they were fairly out at sea, Sarah brought James his waistcoat, and showed him how the notes were secured. "You keep them," said she, "and I keep the numbers."

Mansell's greedy eyes flashed. "Well, you are a business woman; we shall never go wrong together."

The water was like glass for eight days, but then they had a gale, and Mansell was very ill. It was calm again as they drew near the end of their voyage; but Mansell did not regain his looks. When they reached the port he looked ill, pale, depressed, and worried.

They landed, and left their boxes on the pier, and James Mansell told Sarah and Lucy to stay there, whilst he ran into a neighbouring street to see whether his old lodgings—very comfortable ones—were vacant.

She called after him not to be long: "Mind, I am strange here," said she.

"He won't be long, I guess," said a civil officer standing by; then he brought two chairs.

"Thank you kindly, sir," said she. "Lucy, my dear, thank the gentleman." Lucy took the two steps her dancing-master prescribed as essential preliminaries of a curtsy, and then effected a prim reverence—"Thank you, sir."



## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

The gentleman, a tall gaunt citizen from Illinois, grinned and struck a bow, with his hat in his hand, at right angles.

Sarah watched her husband take the second street to the right and disappear. Then she took out some work, not to be idle, and Lucy prattled away, all admiration. Never had this brilliant city a more appreciative critic. To be sure, she had not learned the suicidal habit of detraction, thanks to which nothing pleases us, and so we pick up nothing.

An hour passed—two hours—James did not come back. Sarah was mortified—then she was perplexed—then she was alarmed. What if he had gone drinking. He seemed exhausted by the voyage. Once this fear took possession of her, waiting there idle became intolerable to her. She begged that civil officer to put their boxes aside for a time, and she took Lucy by the hand and followed in the direction her husband had taken. But as she walked for hours before she found her treasure, I ask leave to go before her to a certain street.

## CHAPTER VIII

SOLOMON B. GRACE, the man who was so civil to Sarah Mansell on the pier, was, in his way, a rough and sturdy example of the species Pinder; and on his way to and from the custom-house he used always to stand stock-still for two minutes and gaze at the windows of a house in Christopher Street, that belonged to one Elizabeth Haynes. Two minutes is not long for a busy man to spare to the past, and Solomon had never been detected at the weakness: but to-day Elizabeth Haynes caught sight of him as she put on her bonnet at a glass to go out, and when she did come out at the door there he was gazing at the windows.

Mrs. Haynes was a handsome, gay young woman, of a genial disposition. She knew very well what Solomon was up to, but useless sentiment was not her line.

"Well," said she, feigning astonishment, "is that you, Mr. Grace, standing there like a petrified policeman?" Solomon was too confounded to answer. "Perhaps you want apartments," and she pointed to the card in the window.

"Perhaps I wanted a sight of the lady that let's 'em."

"Then why not knock at the door and ask for the lady?"



## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

"Wa'al, I guess rejected suitors ain't always the most welcome callers."

"Why not? If they behave themselves, do you really think any woman hates a man for having been a little sweet on her? Next time don't watch the premises, but walk right in and tell me the news from out West."

"Wa'al," said he, hesitating, "ye see, I don't want no fuss. Now there's somebody in that house that riles me. He has got a good thing, and doesn't vally it. He gambles away all your money, and he is never at home. You were married to one Illinois man, and he respected you and loved you; and what mad dog bit you that you must go and marry a stranger? You had the whole State to pick from."

"And Mr. Solomon B. Grace in particular. You forget I'm a stranger myself. I'm not annexed to your State."

Solomon admitted this, but said it was an oversight in the "Constitootion."

"Now this," said she, "is why rejected suitors are not welcome to prudent women and good wives. They must run down the man we have chosen, and behind his back, too, nine times out of ten."

"I'm darned if it isn't mean—as mean as dirt."

This concession seemed so creditable that she invited him to be her beau—as far as the market.

Solomon could not believe his good fortune. She laughed at him, and enlightened him. "Give me a fair excuse, do you think I wouldn't rather have a decent man beside me than take my walks alone? What a bad opinion you must have of woman's sense! I do suppose that gentleman you are named after knew 'em better. To be sure, he had six hundred teachers, poor man!"

"I would give his lot for my one."

"Solomon," said Mrs. Haynes severely, "flattery is poison, so come on. I won't stand still to be poisoned." So she went shopping, and continued at it long after she had parted with Solomon B. Grace.

Mrs. Mansell wandered on and on, and then back, to and fro, Lucy prattling gaily, and almost irritating her, until she turned hungry. Then her mother bought her a piece of pie with the only coin in her pocket, but could not eat herself. Night fell, the lamps were lighted; footsore, weary, and sick at heart, she could hardly draw her limbs along, and began to ask herself bitterly what she had done to be

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

abandoned again and again by everybody. But in truth she was not abandoned by all; a wise and just Providence was guiding her every step. At last she stopped in despair, and began to speak her mind to Lucy, since there was no one else.

"It is inconsiderate, it is cruel," said she, "and me a stranger in this great city. Why couldn't he take me up with him to look for lodgings? O Lucy, my mind mis-gives me."

"Sit down on those steps, mamma," said Lucy, with pretty affection.

"Indeed, I shall be glad to rest a bit."

She sat down on the doorsteps, and thoughts tormented her she could not utter to Lucy. This must be their old enemy, Drink. He had looked so pale and exhausted. Oh, if it was! Misery! for the habit once resumed after so long abstinence, would never be got rid of. Here was a miserable prospect, and in a foreign land as well; no friends to curb him or stand by her. And then if he got drunk he would be robbed. How lucky she had sewed up the notes in his waistcoat! The money! Another chill thought went through her like an ice-bolt. Why had she parted with it? She had been warned that whilst she held it she held her husband. It was but a momentary horror. She dismissed that suspicion as unworthy and monstrous, and was ashamed of herself for harbouring so base a fear.

Lucy saw the change in her distressed face, and came to a simple, comprehensive conclusion. "Mamma, he is a wicked man."

Sarah was shocked at this from her. "No, no, my child; he is a good man, and your father."

"Then fathers don't love us like uncles do. Uncle Joe would never have left us like this. I wish I had never left home."

Sarah would not say that; but she sighed deeply, and rocked herself, country fashion, sitting on the stone steps.

Mrs. Haynes came back to her tea, and found her in that condition, while Lucy, standing beside her, opened two glorious eyes with sorrowful amazement. For a moment Mrs. Haynes thought they were beggars, but the next her eye took in almost at one glance their dress and neat appearance, and Lucy's earrings, pearl and gold.

She asked Mrs. Mansell civilly what was the matter—was she tired?

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

Mrs. Mansell looked up and said sorrowfully, that she was in care and trouble. She had lost her husband.

"What, dead?"

"Nay, Heaven forbid! But we parted on the quay. He went to look for lodgings, and he never came back. I don't know what to think, nor what to do, I'm sure."

"Dear me," said the other, "and you a stranger in the country!"

Sarah sighed.

"And it is late for the child to be out."

Sarah gave her a glance of maternal gratitude, and passed her arm round her child at the very idea of any harm threatening her.

Mrs. Haynes looked well at them both, and liked their faces even better than their appearance. She said good-naturedly, "You had better step in and rest yourselves awhile, and then we'll see."

"Thank you kindly, ma'am; I'm sure it is very good of you."

Mrs. Haynes opened the door with a latchkey and led the way to a back room of mixed character. There was a French bed in it, with curtains descending from a circular frame. There was also a chest of drawers, and a sort of plate-chest on them; a large easy-chair, much worn; and a round table, with a white cloth on it—in short, it was an unpretending snuggery.

"There, take off your bonnets and make yourselves comfortable," said Mrs. Haynes. And while they were doing this, she whispered an order to her maid—her name was Millicent. Then she took cups and saucers out of a cupboard and wiped them herself; and they talked all this while, she and Mrs. Mansell.

A housekeeper's vanity is always on the alert the moment a possible rival comes; so, as Mrs. Mansell looked like a person with a house of her own, Mrs. Haynes said, "You mustn't go by this room; mine is a beautiful house, but I keep boarders, and it is so full, that I have to pig anywhere. It doesn't matter much, you know, when one's husband is away."

Lucy listened, and informed her mother, with some surprise, that the young lady was married.

"Why, bless the child, I have been married twice. The first was an Illinois man. Ah, he was a husband! This time it is Matthew Haynes, an Englishman. I can't show him

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

you, for he has gone home to draw a legacy, and that takes time." She paused a moment to pour out the tea.

"Are you a New York lady, if you please?" inquired Sarah.

Mrs. Haynes, poisoning the teapot in the air, smiled at her simplicity. "No," said she. "Are *you*? Why, we both speak country English as broad as a barn door. Bless your heart, I knew you for a countrywoman the moment *you* opened your mouth, and I shouldn't be surprised if we came from the very same part. I be Wiltshire."

"And I'm Berkshire born and bred."

"Didn't I tell 'ee?"

Here Millicent came in with a large dish of fried oysters.

"You don't get such oysters as these in Berkshire, let me tell ye."

"That we don't. I never saw so many all at one time."

The hostess helped them liberally, and the wanderers enjoyed them to the full, and their eyes brightened, and the colour came back to their faces, and when, like a true wife, Mrs. Haynes said, "Now tell me about yours," Mrs. Mansell was more communicative than she would have been to an older acquaintance.

"Oh, my man is an excellent husband; indeed, he hasn't a fault that I know of, except he takes a drop now and then."

"Oh, they all do that at odd times," said the other carelessly.

"And even that he has given up," said Sarah earnestly. "Only he was so ill at sea and exhausted like. How else to account for his behaviour, I can't think; and you know they are sometimes obliged to take a glass medicinal."

"Ay, that is their chat; and 'tis the only medicine where one glass leads to another. There, don't you begin to fret again. You'll see yours long before I shall see mine." Then she observed that Lucy could not keep her eyes open. So she went farther than she had intended at first; she determined to let them sleep in the house. "Take your bonnets," said she, "and come with me." She opened one of two folding-doors, and showed them into a larger parlour, with a bachelor's bed in it. The carpet was up, and stood in a roll, but everything was clean. "There, this room is let, but not till twelve to-morrow; you must excuse disorder. You put the little love to bed, and then we will have our chat out. Ah," said she, with a sudden change of manner that was sweet and touching, "I had a little girl by my



## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

first husband; she would be about the age of yours if I could have kept her alive; so my heart warmed to yours the moment I saw her standing beside you on my step, and her young eyes full of love and trouble."

Mrs. Haynes cried a little at this picture and her own sad reminiscences, and the happy mother kissed the sorrowful one, and she kissed her in return. Then Mrs. Haynes withdrew and summoned her maid, and she cleared away the things, and then they cleaned the cups and saucers and had a gossip, for Mrs. Haynes must have somebody to talk to. She was well educated, not like Deborah Smart; for all that, she never read a book now, and those who won't read must talk.

The folding-doors were thin, and did not meet very close; the new wood had shrunk; and Sarah, without intending it, heard a word every now and then, but she paid no attention. The first thing the careful mother did was to thrust her hand and arm all down the bed inside. It was perfectly dry; but being a native of this land of fogs and damp and prejudice, she resolved not to put her girl into it. She told her she should not undress her. So Lucy knelt at her knee, and said her prayers. When she had done, she asked if she might pray for the good lady.

"Ay, do, dear, and so shall I. It's all we can do for her." She pulled down the counterpane, laid Lucy on the blanket, and put a shawl over her. All this time she was thinking, and now her thoughts found vent. "My girl, is it not strange that those who are sworn to stay by us, and we by them, should fail us, and that a lady who never saw our faces before should open her arms and her house to us, because we are strangers in a foreign land? God bless her!"

There was a loud knock at the street-door. It was followed by an eager exclamation from the other room: "O Milly! Why, sure that's my husband's knock."

"Oh! I hope it is," cried Sarah, as Millicent and her mistress dashed into the passage.

There was a moment of suspense, and then joyful exclamations in the passage.

"It is, Lucy; I am so glad," Sarah cried.

"So am I, mamma."

"This way! this way!" screamed Mrs. Haynes, pulling what seemed to Sarah to be rather an undemonstrative husband into her little room. "I must have him all to myself." Then there was a long and warm embrace.



## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

Sarah was somehow conscious of what was going on. She sat down by Lucy, and said, a little sadly, "Ay, they are happy, those two." Then cheerfully, "Well, my turn *must* come."

Sarah Mansell did not hear exactly what was said next, but I will tell the reader.

Mrs. Haynes, who had now turned the gas up, was concerned at her husband's appearance. "La!" said she, "how pale you look. Sit down in your own chair." (He staggered a little, but got into the chair all right.) "I'll make you a cup of tea."

"Tea be blowed!" said he roughly.

Sarah heard that where she sat, with her cheek against Lucy's. She started away from her, half puzzled, half amazed.

"Gimme—drop o' brandy," said the man, louder still.

Sarah bounded with one movement into the middle of the room, and then stood panting. Even Lucy raised herself on her hands in the bed, and her eyes opened wide.

"I doubt you have had enough of that already," was the reply in the next room. "Why, now I think of it, you must have come by the steamship eight hours ago. How many have you liquored with before your wife's turn came?"

"I don't know," said he, like a dog's bark, loud and sharp and sullen.

Lucy heard, and slipped off the bed to her mother, full of curiosity. "Why, mamma," said she, "that's——"

Before she could say the word, Sarah closed the child's mouth with her hand almost fiercely, then held her tight, and pressed the now terrified girl's face against her own body.

All the woman's senses were so excited that she heard through the doors as if they had been paper. And this is what she heard this man say, who was her husband and the husband of the woman that had sheltered her.

"If you *must* know, I was faint, and troubled in my mind, and just took one glass to keep my heart up and clear my head, and then one led to another. Never you mind. I'm a good husband to *you*, the best in England—no, the best in New York—the best in all the world; d'ye hear?"

"Yes," said the other wife, "I hear the good news; but please don't bawl it so loud." Then she whispered something.

Sarah caught her girl up like a baby, was at the bed in a

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

moment, laid her on it, and dared her to move with such a look and such a commanding gesture as the girl had never seen before. Then hissing out, "I'll know all if it kills me," she glided back like a serpent to the door. She put her ear to the very aperture.

Matthew Haynes, *alias* James Mansell, lowered his voice. "You don't know the sacrifice, curse it all. One drop of brandy, for mercy's sake."

"Only one, then." She gave him a glass. He gulped it down.

"Ah!—It is no use snivelling; I didn't mean to do it this way. But it was sure to come to this. I was in a cleft stick."

"Whatever is the man maundering about?" said Elizabeth. "Oh, cursed liquor!"

The moment she raised her voice, he raised his. "D'ye want to wrangle? It isn't for you to grumble! *You* are all right. I'VE GOT THE FOUR HUNDRED POUNDS I WIRED YOU ABOUT!"

He uttered these words, not loudly, but very impressively, syllable by syllable.

And syllable by syllable they seemed to enter Sarah Mansell's body like javelins made of ice. The poor creature shrank altogether at first, and then slowly stretched herself out. Her arms strangely contorted themselves in agony, but at last spread feebly out, and her hands clutched vaguely, as if she was on a real cross, as well as on a cross of mental anguish; and when, after a few words of explanation, that told her nothing more, the other woman said, "Well, you are a good husband; I must kiss you," the limp body and drooping head of the true wife sank helpless against the door with a strange sound; it was gentle, yet heavy and corpse-like.

## CHAPTER IX

DOUBLEFACE, like others who have crime in hand, was startled by a sound the meaning of which he did not know. He thrust away his partner, and held her at arm's-length. "What is that?" said he.

"Only my lodger," said Elizabeth. "I'll go and see what she wants."

She stepped toward the door, against which Sarah was

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

lying erect (I can describe it no other way), not insensible, but utterly limp and powerless to move, and indeed conscious that if she moved, she must fall headlong. At this crisis Doubleface turned jealous all of a sudden.

"No," said he; "bother your lodger! I'm the master. Attend to me first. Here, help me off with my coat and waistcoat."

"Now give me my dressing-gown."

"Now my shoes."

At last he rolled into bed. Now Elizabeth Haynes suspected her lodger of listening, and she thought it was too bad. She resolved to catch her.

She took off her shoes and stole on tiptoe from the bed to the door. At the same moment Sarah Mansell, having nothing more to learn, made an effort to escape from her post of agony. She laid a hand on the projection of the door, and tottered a little way, from that to a chair which she clutched, and just as Elizabeth Haynes turned the door-handle she sank down by the bed, and seizing the clothes convulsively, she sank on her knees with her arms helpless before her, as the door opened and Mrs. Haynes peeped in. Then that lady thought she was praying, and postponed her examination until the morning.

She was not so far wrong; for the first thing the betrayed wife did, when she had power, was to pray over her fatherless child. She prayed to God for hours, and I think He heard her. It did not appear so at first. In that horrible night she lived a life of agony. She thought of all she had done and suffered for that man, and she was the milch cow, and on the other side that door was the wife.

Three thousand miles from home—a deserted wife. If ever a woman lived a year of torture in a night, she did. It exhausted her body so that she actually fell asleep for half-an-hour.

She dreamed the events of years; but at last her ever-changing dream culminated in a vision. She saw before her her own little parlour. In it sat Deborah and Pinder looking at a picture. The picture had no features to her, but Deborah's face and Pinder's were quite clear, and beautiful with affection. They said it was *her* picture, as beautiful as herself, and they feared they should never see her again. She dreamed she wanted to comfort them, and say "You shall—you shall," but her tongue was tied. The two faces then became angelic with affection, and vanished.

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

She awoke. She came back by degrees to her own misery. But how is this? The anguish that was so keen remains, but no longer pierces, stuns, galls, and maddens. It is blunted, and her heart seems turned to stone.

"Villain—drunkard—thief and traitor," said she to herself. "All this time everybody knew him but me. I've shed my last tear for him. I've turned against him. I'm a stone."

She turned up the gas, and looked at Lucy. This moment she became conscious, then, that Lucy had no longer a rival in her heart.

She resolved to leave the place at once.

Suddenly she remembered the money Doubleface got out of her to make Lucy's fortune, as he said. She stooped over Lucy and kissed her, too softly to wake her. "No, my fatherless girl," said she, "money is nothing to me now, but they shan't rob *you*. You shall have your own, if they kill me."

She sat down quietly, and thought what was the best way to execute the design she had conceived in a moment; and not every one of us would have hit upon the right order of action so well. She began by doing in her own room all that could be done there at all. She put a small table near the gaslight, laid her scissors on it, threaded a needle, and fastened it to her sleeve.

Then she went softly, opened one of the folding-doors, and satisfied herself that Doubleface and his other wife were asleep. Then she slipped into their room and turned up their gas a very little, found his trousers and his waistcoat under them, took away the waistcoat to her own room, and left the door ajar.

She brought the waistcoat to her table, cut the stitches, drew them away, took out the bank-notes, and put them in her bosom, all as coolly as possible.

Then she sat quietly down and sewed up the top of the pocket again, imitating the very number of the stitches she had originally put in.

Then she took the waistcoat, went into the next room, and put it back on the chair exactly where she had found it, and laid the trousers on it.

Then, having resumed her own, and no longer caring so very much whether she was caught or not by a man whom she could send to prison for bigamy, she actually drew the curtain back a little, and folding her arms, surveyed the

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

couple steadily with such an expression as seldom looks out of mortal eye. The husband lay on his back snoring loud, as he always did after excess. The other woman he had deceived lay on her side as innocent as a child, and sleeping like one.

The resolute woman who looked on stood there to be cured or die. Her flesh crawled and quivered at first, but she stood and clinched her teeth, and deliberately burned this sight into her heart, that she might never forget it, nor, by forgetting, be induced to forgive it.

Soon the day dawned, and a servant unbolted the street door.

Then Sarah made Lucy get up in silence, both put on their bonnets, and she took the little girl through the other room, keeping her on her other side, so that she could see nothing, and walked out of the house without a word.

Late in the morning James Mansell awoke from a heavy sleep, and found himself alone in bed. He soon realised the situation drink had blunted overnight, and it frightened him. His thoughts were bitter. How drink had foiled all his cunning!

He had settled in his sober mind to play both women with consummate skill; not to go near Elizabeth in New York till he had settled Sarah in Boston, and stayed with her a month at least. What was to be done now? Why, snatch a mouthful, and then hunt after Sarah and tell her some lie, and fly with her to Boston, and write Elizabeth another lie to account for his departure.

He burst through the folding-doors, and threw them both wide open for air. In the room his haggard face looked into sat Elizabeth smiling and making his tea, and getting breakfast ready for him; her quick ear had heard him move in the bedroom.

"That's right," said he; "give me a morsel to eat. I must be off to the pier directly for my luggage."

"What, is your money and all down there?"

"Not likely. That never leaves me night and day."

"La! then you might show it to me," said she.

"Perhaps you don't believe I have got it," said he.

"The idea! Of course I believe your word." She filled him a cup of tea, and said no more. It was he who returned to the subject.

"Come, now, you'd like to see it, and make sure?"



## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

"Why, Matthew," said she, "what woman wouldn't that had heard so much about it?"

"Here goes, then," said he, and took off his coat.

"What, in your coat?" said she. "Oh dear! that is not a very safe place, I am sure."

"Guess again," said he. Then he opened his waistcoat, and showed her the inside pocket.

She peered across the table at it, and approved.

"I see," said she. "Who'd have thought a man had so much sense?" On reflection, however, she was not so pleased. "Who sewed it in for you?" said she sharply. "I can see the stitches from here. 'Twas a woman."

"Well, then, let a woman unsew it," was all the reply he deigned; and he chucked her the waistcoat, and went on with his breakfast very fast.

She took the waistcoat on her knee, whipped her scissors out of her pocket, and carefully snipped the stitches; then opened the pocket, and groped in it with her fingers. "Well, but," said she, "there's no money here."

"Gammon," said he, with his mouth full.

She groped it thoroughly. "But I say there isn't," said she.

"Don't tell lies. Give it me."

She gave it him, and watched him keenly, and even suspiciously.

He felt the pocket—groped it—clutched it—turned it inside out; there was nothing.

"What in heaven is this?" he gasped. "Am I mad? Am I dreaming? It is impossible. Cut the thing to pieces! Tear it to atoms! Robbed! robbed! I'll go for the police! I'll search every woman in the house." And he started wildly up.

But Elizabeth rose too, and said very firmly, "You'll do nothing of the kind; there are no thieves here. Now sit down and think."

"I can't; I'm all in a whirl."

"You must. Tell me the name of all the bars you drank at before you came here."

He groaned, and mentioned several.

"Were there any women about?"

"Plenty at some of them."

"Did you take your coat off?"

"Not likely. I tell you I felt them in my pocket before I went to bed."

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

"Ah! you thought so, perhaps. Now, who sewed them in for you?"

"No matter."

"Who sewed them in for you?"

"The tailor."

"No, Matthew, a woman sewed them in; and a woman sewed the empty pocket up again this last time. It is not a man's work, and besides, men are not so artful as all that. There's more behind than you have told me," and she fell into a brown study.

Doubleface took his resolution in a moment. He would go to the pier, wait there till Sarah came for her boxes, and tell her he had been set upon and robbed. Then he would go away with her and work for a month, till she got more money from England.

So he told Elizabeth he would take the police to all those bars, and he went out hastily.

She made no objection; she sat there, and brooded over this strange mystery.

By-and-by she had a visitor—an unexpected one, and one she could speak her mind to on this subject more openly than to her husband.

Sarah Mansell, on leaving that house, asked her way to the pier. To her surprise it was very near. All her desire now was to get home. Her heart, always single, turned homeward entirely. Jealousy had tortured her too much. The torture that kills defeats itself, and her anguish had killed love as well as agonised it. And then she had her own special character; for women vary as men do. In some jealousy preponderates, so that they cannot resign an unworthy man who belongs to them to another woman; in others, jealousy, though terribly powerful, is curbed by pride and self-respect. These are the high-spirited women who will be the only one or none; and note this, the more they love a man the more they will have him all to themselves, or part with him root and branch: wild horses could not tear them from that alternative. These loving but resolute women belong to no class in society, and are found in every class. Books, journals, education, ignorance, neither make nor mar them. It is a law of their nature, though not the general law.

Sarah found that a steamer started for England that day. She instantly took a berth for Lucy and herself, and mean-

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

time she took her boxes away in a cab, lest James Mansell should come and find them there, and wait about for her. She did not fear him one bit, but she abhorred the sight of him now.

She directed a carman to drive her to any good hotel he chose, only let it be a mile distant.

James Mansell came to the pier, inquired for her boxes, and found that his wife had removed them and gone to a hotel. The carman who took her had not returned, but a person James fee'd promised to ask him on his return to what hotel he had driven the lady. Then Mansell went back to get some money from Elizabeth, for he had drunk all his loose cash the day before.

The visitor she received meantime was Solomon B. Grace. He came in rather sheepishly, and began to plead her permission, but she cut all that short very brusquely.

"You come at the right time. I have been robbed of £400."

Then she told him all that had passed between her and Matthew, and Solomon offered his theory, *videlicet*, that the notes had never existed.

"Well, then, I think they did," said Elizabeth. "But here's my trouble. There's a person I suspect, but I don't like to tell him; he might blame me for housing a stranger, and indeed it was a foolish thing of me—there!—I gave a night's lodging to an Englishwoman and her child. She said she had come by the steamer, and lost her husband. I am afraid she never had one. Anyway, she slept here in this very room, and, Solomon, whilst my man was telling me in there he had got me the £400, she came bounce against that door, and I thought at the time she was listening."

"She is the one that did the trick," was Solomon's conclusion.

However, to make sure, he asked if Mr. Haynes had told her where the notes were while the woman was listening.

"He must have," said Elizabeth. Then she thought a bit. "Why, la! no, he didn't. She could hear no more than I did, and certainly I didn't know, nor he didn't tell me until this morning, breakfast-time. There—she couldn't know—unless she had sewn them in, and that's against all reason. It's a mystery; it is quite beyond me."

Solomon puzzled over it in turn. He said there was a

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

good-looking woman sat waiting for her husband best part of two hours on the pier, and a child with her.

"A girl?"

"Yes, a girl."

"What had she on?"

"Didn't observe."

"What was the child like?"

"Darkish—beautiful black eyes—a picture!"

"That is them, I shouldn't wonder. You saw no husband, I'll go bail."

"Ay, but I did—saw his back, however. That one is no thief—a plain, honest woman, with a face something between a calf and an angel."

"Indeed," said Elizabeth, "she looked honest; and if her tale was true, it seems hard to suspect her. But it is a puzzle."

Then Solomon B. Grace summed up the evidence. "He drinks and gambles. One of those ways is enough. Such a man is soon eased of £400 in New York city. I've seen a many drained out here with dice and drink, but I never knew a fool's pocket picked of notes sewn into the lining. Puzzle or not, that's a lie, I swan."

The latter part of this summing up was heard by Mr. Mansell from the parlour, he having slipped into the house the back way. He came in lowering, and put in his word. "Did you ever know an honest man slip into a house and backbite a man to his wife?"

Solomon turned red with ire and shame, for his position was not a perfect one. "Can't say ever I did, but I've known folk the truth was pison to wherever told."

"And the truth is that you are a discarded lover of my wife's, and a mischief-making hypocrite."

Elizabeth was alarmed, for she knew Solomon could wring this bantam's neck in a moment, and she had no blind confidence in his pacific disposition, though he vaunted it so highly. "La! Matthew, do you want every bone in your skin broken? And, Solomon, you must excuse him for my sake; he is in great trouble. I won't detain you at present."

"That means make tracks," said poor Solomon. "I'm pacific," said he, almost crying with vexation. "I'll go sartain. I'd better go. But, Britisher——"

"Well, what is it, old Ohio?"

"A word at parting."

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

"In Chicagoan?"

"'Every dog has his day'—that's English, I rather think."

When he was gone, Elizabeth took a cheerful tone. She told James she did not for one moment believe he had drunk or gambled away £400. "But," said she, "it is no use being angry with Solomon Grace for saying what all the world says." Then after a little while she played the philosopher. "If you gave me my choice, and said, 'Will you have £400 or a sober, industrious husband?' do you think I'd choose the money? Never. So don't let us cry over spilt milk, but just you drop gambling—you don't drink as you used—and we shall do first-rate. The house is full, and all the boarders like me. It always will be full now—starting was the only trouble. I will undertake to keep you if you will only spend your evenings with me."

James Mansell pretended to jump at these terms, and Elizabeth invited him to go out walking with her in an hour's time.

He agreed with feigned alacrity, and she dressed for the occasion, and they walked out arm in arm—she gay as a lark, he moody and distracted, and attending to her flow of talk only by fits and starts.

Meanwhile Mrs. Mansell and Lucy had a nice wash and a good breakfast, and by-and-by a conveyance was at the door to take their boxes to the steamer.

But Lucy was most unwilling. "O mamma," she said, "we have only just come."

"I can't help that," was the dogged reply.

"But everything is so beautiful, and the people so kind; they call me 'miss'!"

"My child," said her mother, "I must go home. Wounded creatures all go home, and I am wounded to the heart. I have nobody now but you—be kind to me."

Lucy flung her arms round her mother's neck. "O mamma, I'll go with you to Jericho."



## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

### CHAPTER X

It seemed as if everything was to be smoothed for their going home. At the docks they found Solomon B. Grace superintending custom-house work, and Sarah beckoned him, and asked him how she should get her boxes on board.

"Going home already? What, without your husband?"

"Sir, my husband has abandoned me."

"What, altogether?"

"Me and my child."

"The miserable cuss."

Having thus delivered himself, he said it was his business to obey her orders. He couldn't leave that spot just then, but if she would give him the ticket, his mate should stow her things in the cabin. This was done accordingly. Meantime he asked leave to put her a question.

"As many as you please," said she calmly.

"Where did you sleep last night?"

"With a lady who called herself Mrs. Haynes."

"Who lives in Christopher Street?"

"I don't know, unfortunately. But since you ask, perhaps you know that Mrs. Haynes?"

"I rather think I do."

"That is curious."

"Well, no. I've known her nine years. Why, her first husband was a cousin of mine. When he died I always intended to be number two, only I didn't like to ask her in the graveyard; but that 'ere Britisher warn't so nice, he slipped in ahead of me."

Sarah turned her brown eye full on him with growing interest. "I understand perfectly," said she; "yon respected her most because you loved her best."

Solomon stared at her. He was utterly amazed, but at the same time charmed, at this gentle stranger reading him so favourably all in a moment, and reading him right. He asked her a little sheepishly if he might make so free as to take her hand. "You are very welcome, I am sure," said she, smiling calmly.

"I'll tell *you* the truth," said he, "though it's agin myself. I love her still; can't get her out of my head nohow."

"Why should you?" said she loftily.

Solomon stared at that.

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

"It's like poor Joe Pinder," said she, half to herself.

"Can't say; don't know the family."

Sarah began to wonder. Presently she scanned him all over with her steady eyes. "I think," said she slowly, "it must be my duty to write a note to Mrs. Haynes."

"About her housing you for the night?"

"About that and other things. You know her, and respect her; will you give it her?"

"Of course I will."

"Into her own hand?"

"And glad of the job."

"Not into the hands of the man."

"What! her husband—the cuss—not likely."

Satisfied on that point, Sarah said she would like to go on board out of the bustle. She could write the letter in the cabin—it would be a short one. Then Solomon took her and Lucy on board. After some little preparation, Sarah took paper and an envelope out of her bag: she had everything ready to write to her sister. She sat down and wrote to the other wife of James Mansell. Solomon B. Grace had nothing else to do but to watch her, and he did wonder what that thoughtful brow and white hand were sending to the woman he still loved.

It was no simple matter; the Englishwoman had a difficult task before her. She paused at every line. Her face was solemn, grave, and powerful. So the puzzle deepened. Solomon could see this was not a woman writing merely to thank another for a night's lodging. When she had finished it, she folded it and secured it very carefully, and beckoned Solomon B. Grace.

He came to her.

"You will give this letter into her own hand, and see her read it?"

"I will. Who shall I say it is from?"

"Sarah Mansell."

"Oh! Sarah Mansell! You are Sarah Mansell?"

"I am Sarah Mansell." Then she said very thoughtfully, "This Mrs. Haynes, have you a real affection for her?"

"I am a bachelor for her sake, that is all," said he despondently.

She fixed her eyes on him. "Perhaps some day you may be a married man for her sake."

Solomon shook his head. "Is that a conundrum?"

"Well," said she, "the future is a riddle. What I am

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

doing now proves that. Who knows? You have been very kind to me. Blessings come to those who are good to the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow. Well, my child is fatherless this day, and I am a deserted wife, all alone on the great sea, with nobody but my child and my God."

Poor Solomon might have told her those two were more than seventy-seven bad husbands, but she went too straight for the tender heart that lay beneath his breast.

"Don't ye now, don't ye," he snivelled; "you'll make me cry enough to wash a palace-car. You're not alone, you shan't be alone. Here, little beauty, come and comfort mother. Solomon B. Grace isn't much, but he'll stand by you till she starts; and then you must just keep your eye square for home, like that ship's cut-water there. You have got friends to home?"

"I have."

"You are loved to home?"

"I am, sir."

"Don't I tell you. They're waiting for you; they are thinking of you."

"They are. I saw them in a vision last night."

"It stands to reason; you was born to be loved."

"I thought so once, sir."

"I think so now, and I am sure of it—you'd bewitch creation. Why, I'd cut myself in pieces to serve you. Darn me if I wouldn't take you safe to that ar island and hand you to your friends, and then slip back, if it warn't for the letter."

Leaving this good soul to comfort Sarah Mansell till the ship was cleared of strangers, I must go to meet a less interesting couple, who are coming this way.

As James took the walk merely to please Elizabeth, he went wherever she chose. They called at a provision shop and bought the things he liked. Elizabeth was handsome and well dressed, and many admiring glances were cast on her. Her companion's vanity was tickled at this; only what rather spoiled the walk was that he longed so at that very moment to be raking the town for the other.

Presently they came out in sight of the quay, and James began to fidget again. He burned to get away from his companion to see if his agent had news of Sarah, and besides that, he had a dread of open spaces—they facilitate surprises. Sarah might see him from a distance walking

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

with Elizabeth. This extreme uneasiness did not escape the latter.

"Why, what is the matter with you now?" said she; "you keep looking about as if you had done something, and expected the police to pounce on you from every corner."

"You wouldn't be easy if you had lost £400, and couldn't tell how."

"Yes, I would, if I could do without them. They were for *me*, but I don't fret, and why waste another thought on them, my dear?"

At this moment the steamer's bell rang. "There, now," said Elizabeth kindly, "stay and see the ship start."

"Lend me a couple of dollars," said he. She gave it him directly. "Wait a bit for me here," he said; and Elizabeth seated herself in a sort of pleasant waiting-room near the main entrance to the piers, and waited.

He darted into a shop and replenished his flask; then he ran to find his agent, and got from him the name of the hotel Sarah Mansell had gone to. He was eager to go there at once, but dared not—Elizabeth had a temper. Doubleface was fairly puzzled between the two. However, it was only postponed for an hour. Elizabeth, with her house full of boarders, would not be out more than that; and then he would fly on the wings of penitence to Sarah, and not leave her for the other till he had humbugged her thoroughly and eradicated all suspicion.

So he came back to Elizabeth. She was sitting there quite at ease. "Curse it," said he, "she must go home."

But now ropes were cast off, and every preparation made for the vessel leaving. This is admirably managed in New York: the largest steamer just glides away into the Atlantic like a river-boat starting upon the Thames.

"Ah," said Doubleface, tormented by the situation he had created for himself, "I wish I was going in you—alone." He stepped forward and saw her move away. She lay against the quay amidships, but she was so long that it took a minute before her after-cabin came opposite.

A woman who had caught sight of James Mansell, but hidden herself till then, rushed along the deck to the poop, followed by a girl. She whipped a packet of notes out of her bosom and brandished them high in the air to him, then drew her child's head to her waist.

That is what she did. But how can words convey the grandeur of those impassioned gestures, the swiftness of their

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

sequence, and the tale that towering figure and those flaming eyes told to the villain and fool who had possessed her, plagued her for years, and hit upon the only way to lose her.

He started back, bewildered, blasted, terrified, and glared after her in stupid dismay.

While he stood petrified, a voice hissed in his ear, "You know—where—your—notes—are—now!"

It was Elizabeth at his shoulder, but a little behind him. Doubleface turned slowly, aghast with this new danger. He gasped, but could not articulate.

Elizabeth laid her right hand on his shoulder, and pointed to Sarah with her left. "Why, that woman is shaking them in your face!" Then she took him by both shoulders and turned him square to her. "Your face, that is as white as ashes!" In this position she drove her eyes into his, and clutched him firmly. "What is there between that woman and you? She has taken your money, yet she is not afraid. She vaunts it, and it's you that tremble. Oh! what does this mean?"

In her excitement she had grasped him so firmly that her nails hurt him severely through his clothes; but now that clutch relaxed, and she felt weak. "What does this mean?" she repeated.

The other creature, accustomed to lie, now tried to escape, hopeless as it seemed. He stammered, "I don't know. I saw a woman shake something or other at me—was it at me?"

"Who else?"

"I fancied she looked past me, somehow. Where were you?"

"Behind you, at the door."

"Could it be to you?" The desperate wretch hardly knew what he was saying. To his surprise this bold suggestion told.

"Why, of course it *might* be to me."

He seized this advantage artfully. "More likely to neither of us," said he; "and yet I don't know; since I came home everything that happens is a mystery."

"That is true, and I suppose I shall never know the meaning of it all."

"I'm as much in the dark as you are," said he, "and you can believe me or not, as you like." Then he took a step or two away to show her he was disposed to quarrel with her. That answers sometimes when a body is in the wrong.

This stroke of policy left room for a third figure to step in



## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

between them, and that position was promptly taken by Solomon B. Grace.

"Letter from Sarah Mansell."

Doubleface turned with a yell, and made a grab at the letter. Solomon, who was holding it out with his right hand toward Elizabeth, stopped the rush with his left, and mocked the attempt. "No, yer don't," said the stalwart giant; "I'm under Mrs. Sarah Mansell's orders as this letter is not to be intercepted by any darned cuss whatever, but guv into the hands of Mrs. Haynes, and read before me to make sure."

Elizabeth stared, but hesitated to defy her husband before Solomon Grace. "But I don't know her," said she, looking at the letter in Solomon's hand.

"Yes, ye do—it's the lady that slept at your house last night."

Elizabeth uttered a little cry, and panted. She almost snatched the letter now, and said, "Then she did listen at the door."

"Like enough," said James. "Then of course she'll know what to say to set us all by the ears."

"Yes, but," said Elizabeth, "she knows more than you ever told me that night: she knew where to find those notes—ay, those that hide can find. My fingers tremble; open it for me, Solomon."

He opened the letter, and handed it to Elizabeth, and dared James Mansell to interfere. Elizabeth read the letter very slowly, and piecemeal—read it how she could, indeed, for her turn was come to have her bosom pierced.

"'MADAM,—You and I—are both unfortunate. You are betrayed, and I am deceived. If I tell the truth, I must pain you; if I withhold it, he will deceive you still.' Oh, what is coming?" said poor Elizabeth. "'The man that passes for Matthew Haynes'"—she stopped and looked at him, and read again—"passes for Matthew Haynes—is James Mansell—my husband!" (The reader held out her hand piteously to Solomon Grace; he supported her, and she held on to him, and that seemed to give her more power to read on.) "'We were married at St. Mary's Church, Glo'ster, on the 13th of July 1873.'"

"That's a lie," said James.

"It does not read like one," was the dogged reply.

"'In 1878 he robbed me of my savings and went to America. Last month one Varney from Liverpool told him

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

I had money. He came for it directly, and took me with it—it was £400—sooner than not have it at all. Dear madam, I could not let my child be robbed.’ There, I knew it—she took back her own. ‘But James Mansell is yours if worth keeping.’ Are you worth keeping? ‘My door he never enters again. But if ever *you* should be as desolate as I was on your steps that bitter night, my home is yours. God help us both !

“‘SARAH MANSELL,  
“‘13 Green Street, Liverpool.’”

“That is as clever a lie as ever woman told,” said James Mansell.

Elizabeth replied, “It is God’s truth. Sunshine is not clearer. So, then, I never had but one husband.” She put both hands to her face and blushed to the throat. “You were his friend; take me home.” She clung piteously to Solomon. Then she turned to Doubleface. “In one hour my servant will give you your clothes on my doorstep. My door you never enter again.”

“Mind that !” said the Illinois man. “I shall be there. ‘Every dog has his day !’” With the word he tucked the resolute but trembling Elizabeth tight under his arm and took her home.

Doubleface cursed them both as they retreated. Then he rushed to the water-side, and the steamer was now all in sight, and Sarah Mansell still visible, standing over her child with her eyes raised to heaven.

Then the fool and villain raged and raved between the two superior women he had deceived and lost. Both too good for him, and at last he knew it; both in sight, yet leaving him for ever, and he knew it. He raved, he cursed, he ran to the water’s edge. No, he had not the courage to die. He took out his flask and went for comfort to his ruin—he drank neat brandy fiercely.

Then fire ran through his veins. He began not to care quite so much. He drank again. Aha! he was brave. He defied them. He drank both their healths in brandy. He vowed to have two more as good as either of them. He drank on till his eyes set and he rolled upon the pavement. There the police found him dead drunk, and held a short consultation over him.

“Police cell?”

“No—hospital.”

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

### CHAPTER XI

JOSEPH PINDER and Deborah Smart kept the home and the little shop, and were on those terms of gentle fellowship which often lead to a closer union when some stronger attachment ceases to interfere. When a month had elapsed they began to be very anxious to hear from Sarah; and one evening Pinder said if she had written the day she landed, or even the day after, they ought to have had a letter that very day.

"Oh," said Deborah, "he won't let her write to *us*. That is my trouble now—we shall never know whether she is dead or alive."

Pinder could not bring himself to believe that, so then they had a discussion. It was interrupted by the rattle of a fly drawing up at the door. Wheel visitors were rare at that house. Deborah thought the man had drawn up at the wrong door; Pinder said he would go and see; a knock at the door settled the question. Pinder opened it, and there, full in the gaslight, stood Sarah Mansell and Lucy. Pinder uttered a loud exclamation. She gave a little sign of satisfaction, and put both hands on his shoulders. "Yes, my good Joseph, here we are, thank Heaven! O sister!" and she stopped Deborah's scream of amazement and delight by flying into her arms. The cab was paid, the boxes taken into the parlour, and then Sarah and Lucy were inspected and cuddled again.

Then came a fusillade of questions. "But what brought you back so soon? Did he change his mind? I never thought he would let you come back at all. And looking like a rose; you are properly sunburnt, but it becomes you—everything becomes my sister. Here's your picture; it has been our only comfort. Aren't you hungry after your journey?"

"Indeed I am."

"Bless you! And I could almost bless him for bringing you back in such health and spirits. There, you go upstairs and make yourselves comfortable; your supper shall be ready in ten minutes. Oh dear! I don't know whether I'm on my head or my heels for joy."

In due course the cloth was laid for five, and supper served.

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

"Will he be here to supper?" asked Deborah, with a laughable diminution of ardour.

"No."

"That is odd. Of course he will sleep here?"

"No."

At this Deborah and Pinder sat open mouthed, and could hardly believe their senses. Sarah, brimful of health and in good spirits, yet her husband not with her. He could not be far off, thought Deborah.

"He is in Liverpool?"

"No."

"Then he is coming by next boat?"

"No."

"Well, I never."

"Let us welcome her, not question her," suggested Pinder; "she will tell us all about it when she chooses. It is enough for me to see her looking so well and so happy."

"Happy, because I am at peace, and because I have got back to two dear friends. Ah! I saw you both in my dream, sitting over that picture there and saying, 'We shall never see her again.'"

"O gracious heavens! and so we did," cried Deborah.

"I was sure of it," Sarah replied, "the vision was so plain."

Deborah's curiosity burned her; she could not help putting questions directly or indirectly. Sarah parried them calmly; then came a practical and somewhat delicate question. Deborah approached it indirectly—

"Since you went I was afraid to be alone in the house, and Mr. Pinder he has slept in Lucy's room."

Sarah saw at once what she would be at, and said, "Pray make no change for me. Lucy will sleep with me in the best bedroom. We shall both prefer it, shall we not?"

"Oh yes, mamma! I like to be with you day and night."

Deborah was charmed at the arrangement, and so was Pinder; he had expected to be politely consigned to some other dwelling. Deborah, however, must try once more to draw her sister.

"This is a blessed state of things," said she, "but I am afraid 'tis too good to last. He will drop on us some day, and turn us to the rightabout."

Sarah would not utter a syllable in reply, and wore an impassive countenance, as she took no interest whatever in the speculation. It must be confessed this was enough

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

to exasperate curiosity. "Well," said Deborah, in despair, "will you answer me one thing? Has he collared the money?" Sarah put her hand to her bosom, and produced a bundle of notes. "It is all here except the travelling expenses," she said calmly.

"I am glad of that," said Pinder; "and for pity's sake, don't question her any more."

Sarah smiled. "Don't be hard on her, Joseph," said she. "She must ask questions, being a woman, and one that loves me; but I'm not bound to answer them, you know."

"If she won't bear to be questioned, she shall go to bed, for I am dying with curiosity. Aren't you, Mr. Pinder? Now tell the truth."

"Well, I am," was the frank reply; "but I don't want to know everything all in a moment. I'd rather have her here and know nothing more than know everything and *not* have *her*."

Deborah acquiesced hypocritically, because she had just remembered she could get it all out of Lucy. That young lady now showed fatigue, and the little party separated for the night.

"One word," said Deborah to Sarah in her bedroom; "give me one word to sleep on. Are you happy?"

"Sister, I am content."

Deborah pumped Lucy. Lucy, to her infinite surprise, pursed up her lips and would not say a word.

Her mother had made her promise most solemnly not to reveal anything whatever that had happened to them in New York.

Deborah writhed under this, but Pinder made light of it; and really there was plenty to balance the want of complete information. Sarah resumed her business; he was once more her associate, and his jealousy was set to sleep.

Her husband was not there, and no longer filled her thoughts. She never fretted for him; indeed, she ignored the man. The phenomenon was new and unaccountable, but certain. Joseph Pinder threw himself with more ardour than ever into her service, and persuaded her to seize an opportunity, and rent larger and better-situated premises in a good thoroughfare. Here their trade was soon quadrupled, and Sarah Mansell was literally on the road to fortune. By-and-by Lucy's health failed. It was "Pinder to the rescue" directly. He took a little villa and garden outside the town, and there he established Deborah and Lucy with a maid-



## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

servant. Sarah slept there. Pinder had a room there, but generally slept on the old premises.

All this time he was making visible advances in the affection of Sarah Mansell. Indeed, that straightforward woman never condescended to conceal her growing affection for him. The change was visible on the very night of her arrival; but now, as the months rolled on, her innocent affection and tenderness for the friend who had suffered for her and loved her these ten years grew and grew. Deborah saw it. Lucy saw it. The last to see it was Joseph himself; but even he discovered it at last with a little help from Deborah. In truth, it was undisguised. The only mystery was how it could be reconciled with her character, for she was a wife, and the most prudent of women. Then why let Joseph Pinder see he was the man she cared for, and the only one? However, one day the exultant Joseph found there were limits. In the ardour of his affection he went to kiss her. She drew back directly: "Please don't forget I am James Mansell's wife;" and for a day or two after that her manner was guarded and reserved. This was a warning to Mr. Joseph Pinder. A full and sweet affection visibly offered, but passion declined without a moment's hesitation. Joseph was chilled and disappointed for the moment, but what he had endured for her in less happy times reconciled him to the limits she now imposed. The situation was heavenly compared with those that had preceded it; and above all, he saw nobody to be jealous of. He had also little auxiliary joys in the affection of Lucy and Deborah. These two, as well as Sarah, loved, petted, and made much of him.

How long this placid affection and sweet tranquil content—the most enduring happiness nature permits, if man could but see it—might have endured, I cannot say, for it was cut short about ten months after Sarah's return by a revelation that let in passion and let out peace.

They did now a brisk trade with the United States; and one evening a new agent came from New York with liberal offers. This man happened to be a gossip and a friend of Solomon B. Grace. "'Mansell!'" said he (the name over the shop). "I could tell you a queer story connected with that name."

"It's not an uncommon name," said Pinder. "Was it James Mansell?"

"No; it was a woman—a Mrs. Mansell. My friend Grace's wife—that is now—found her seated on a doorstep with a

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

little girl; she said she had missed her husband. Mrs. Grace—at least, Mrs. Haynes she was then—asked her in, and liked her so well she gave her her supper and a bed. Presently home comes Mr. Haynes, her husband, quite unexpected. They had a hug or two, I suppose, and talked of their family affairs. And it seems this Mrs. Mansell listened, for next day this Haynes, as he called himself, missed £400 sterling that was sewed inside his pocket. There was a row; one said one thing, one said another. Then—let me see—what's next? Oh, I remember!—what do you think? Mr. and Mrs. Haynes were watching the steamer starting for England. Doesn't Mrs. Mansell step on deck all of a sudden and shakes the missing bank-notes in both their faces——”

“Capital!” roared Pinder. “Go on! go on!”

“And it turned out she had only taken back her own, for this Haynes was no Haynes at all, but one Mansell, if you please, and had been taking a turn at bigamy.”

“The scoundrel! Now I see it all.”

“However, it didn't pay. Both the women sacked him, and Mrs. Haynes' friends wanted to imprison him. But Solomon B. Grace said, ‘Don't let's have a row. Marry me.’ Mind, he had always been sweet on her. So she married him like a bird. Why, you seem quite fluttered like. Do you know the people?”

“I do. This very shop belongs to that same Mrs. Mansell.”

“Do tell! How things come about! Then of course the story is no news to you?” said the agent.

“Yes, it is. She never mentions his name.”

“No wonder. It must be a sore subject.”

“Where is the villain? What has become of him? Any chance of his coming over here?”

“How can I tell?”

You may imagine the effect of this story upon Pinder. He went out to the villa hot with it, and glowing with love and pity for Sarah and rage at her husband. But during the walk he cooled a little, and began to ask himself if he ought to go and blurt out his information.

Sarah must have some reason for withholding it so long. Why, of course she was mortified, and would not thank him if he went and published it. Herein he misunderstood Sarah's motive—it was more profound, and the result of much thought and forecast. However, she will speak for herself. As for Pinder, he took a middle course—he confided it to

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

Deborah, stipulating that she should feel her way with Sarah, and see how she could bear the truth being known.

Deborah acted on these instructions; but Sarah broke through them all in a moment, and told her the whole truth.

Next morning after breakfast she spoke privately to Pinder.

"So you have heard something about what parted James Mansell and me for ever?" (She had divined at once it must have come through Pinder.)

"Yes, Sarah, to tell the truth, I have."

"Well, Deborah will tell you the whole story—it is not a matter I care to talk about."

"I would rather have heard it from you than from a stranger. Did you doubt whose side I should be on?"

"No, Joseph, not for a moment. If you must know, it was entirely for your sake I kept it to myself."

"For my sake? Why, it only makes my heart warm a little more to you. To think that such an angel as you should ever be deceived and pillaged!"

"And cured. Believe it or not, I am thankful it happened, and almost grateful to the man for undeceiving me before I wasted any more affection on such a creature. No, Joseph, I am single-hearted, as I always was; and my heart turned to you before ever you saw my face this time, and I kept that cruel story locked in my bosom for your sake. Ah, well, I was not to have my way. You know my condition now—neither maid, wife, nor widow—and I am afraid it will unsettle your mind, and this will not be the happy home it has been."

She sighed as she said this. He smiled at her wild apprehensions; but she was wise, and one that knew the heart of a man, and had forecasts.

## CHAPTER XII

THE only difference it made at first was a slight increase of sympathy and respect on the part of Joseph Pinder. But this was followed by a more manifest ardour of devotion, and this in due course by open courtship.

Sarah thought it due to herself and her position to curb this. She did so with admirable address, sometimes playfully,

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

sometimes coldly, sometimes firmly—always kindly ; yet with all this tact the repeated checks made Pinder cross now and then.

She was sorry, but out of prudence would not show it. It ended in his begging pardon, and in her saying she did not blame him : it was the natural consequence of her situation, now that situation was declared.

As nothing stands still, this went on, till the very thing Sarah had foreseen came to pass. The man after so many years of self-restraint, and so many good offices done, found himself at last rewarded with affection only. *That* was so sweet, that instead of satisfying him, it enticed him on—he longed to possess her, and asked himself why not—it was no longer either wrong or impossible. He implored her to divorce James Mansell and marry him. She received the proposal with innocent horror. “For shame!” she said—“oh, for shame!” and turned her back on him, and would hardly speak to him for some hours.

He took the rebuff humbly enough at the time ; but afterward he consulted his friends, and they sided with him, and he returned to the charge. He pressed her, he urged her, he coaxed her, he did everything except remind her of his own merits (and her own heart supplied that omission), but she would not yield. And the provoking thing was, she would not argue : her old-fashioned religion and her old-fashioned delicacy despised reasoning on such a matter. He might almost as well have offered her reasons for bigamy. She was prejudiced and deaf to logic. The next time he attacked her she showed distress. “Ah,” she said, “I foresaw this ; now you know why I kept my sad story to myself. I know the value of peace and pure affection, and I know that you or any man would demand more than I can give. I don’t blame you, dear ; but you will not forgive me ; it is not likely.” Her tears, the first he had ever made her shed, melted him. He kissed her, and begged her to forgive him. She sighed and said, “I suppose it is no use telling you what it costs me to deny you. You will never be easy now, but will never move *me*. I can’t help it. I must trust in God.”

Joseph Pinder told his friends it was no use, he couldn’t move her ; he only tormented himself and made her unhappy. Then one of them laughed in his face, and told him he was loving the woman like a calf and not like a man. If she is really fond of you, be her master. She’ll like you all the



## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

better, whatever she may pretend. You cut it for a year or two, and let her find out what you are worth.

Another told him he was being humbugged and made a convenience of. The woman was secretly hoping her husband would come back and eat humble pie. So what with passion, the sense of long service, instilled distrust, and wounded vanity, Joseph Pinder, after disquieting himself and Sarah in vain for six months, resolved to *make a change*. One Saturday night he packed up his carpet-bag and announced that he should go next morning to Manchester, and thence to London.

"For how long?" asked Sarah anxiously.

"Well, Sarah, for good, unless something happens."

Sarah said nothing; she understood in a moment that he intended to make a last attempt, and to go if she refused.

Next morning she went to church just as usual, and Joe Pinder awaited her return—with his ultimatum.

However, his feelings were subjected to some little trials before she came home.

It was a glorious day.

Lucy and Deborah sat out in the little garden. He finished packing his bag, and then went down to say a last word to them. He found Deborah with red eyes, and silent too—very unusual things with her. She and Lucy had evidently been talking the matter over, for Lucy asked him plump why her mother would not marry him. He replied sullenly, "Because I don't deserve it, you may be sure."

"That is a fib," said Lucy severely. "Well, if she won't, you had better marry me. Anything is better than being cross."

"You must grow up first," suggested Deborah.

"Or I must grow down," said Pinder.

Then he took Lucy on his knee, and being in no humour for jest, he said, "I had set my heart on you for a daughter. A wife I might find, but a daughter like you, all ready to love me—a regular rosebud! Ah, well!"

Lucy, preeocious in all matters of sentiment, gushed out directly, "You shall, you shall. Why, now I think of it, I want a father. I never much liked the other one. But I like you, Uncle Joe—I mean Father Joe. There, I love—I adore you." She spread her arms supernaturally wide, and threw them round his neck with an enthusiastic rush.

"Little angel," said the affectionate fellow. "Well, Lucy, I'll try for you, but I suppose it is no use. Yes, Deborah,"



## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

said he, "I'll go for my bag, and a few minutes will decide."

Deborah could not blame him, for she knew that if she'd been a man, she could not have been so patient as Joe Pinder had been. There was a wicket-gate at the back of the garden, and Sarah now appeared at it. She had risen in the world. Both she and Deborah were dressed in rich black silk dresses, but with no trimming or flounces. Being tall, they showed off the material all the more. Sarah had a white French bonnet and neat gloves, but, relic of humility, she carried her prayer-book in her hand.

Deborah sent Lucy indoors, and went to meet her sister. "Oh, Sarah!" she said, all in a hurry, "do mind what you're about. Joe Pinder's blood is up. I think it is his friends that jeer him."

Sarah sighed: "What can I do?"

"You can't do nothing, but you can say a deal. Why, what is a woman's tongue for? Tell him anything, promise anything. La! I wish I was in your place—he should never leave me."

Before Sarah could answer, Pinder appeared at the door with a large carpet-bag. He put it down on the steps. Deborah ran to him.

"Oh, Joseph!" she said pathetically, "what should we do without thee? And look at the garden—not a flower but you planted, and 'twas you laid the turf. Joe dear, don't believe but she loves you with all her heart. She never could love two since she was born, and you are the *one*."

"That remains to be seen," said the man firmly; and he looked so pale and so dogged, Deborah had little hope he would give in. He came to Sarah; she was seated in a garden-chair waiting bravely for him. He stood in front of her. "I've come to know your mind once for all."

"I think you know my mind," she said gently, "and I'm sure you know my heart."

"No, Sarah, I don't; not to the bottom."

"Perhaps not. Women-folk were always hard for men to understand. Never heed that. Speak your own mind to me, dear Joseph."

And Pinder said he was there on purpose. "But first," said he, "let me put a question to you. I'm almost ashamed to, though."

"It is no time to be afraid or ashamed," said she solemnly; "let me know all that is in your heart—the heart that I am losing."

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

"No, no," said Pinder; "not if you think it worth keeping. Well, Sarah, what I am driven to ask you is: what can any man do to earn a woman more than I have done? I have loved you honestly these ten years. I was true to you when you didn't belong to me. I tried to serve your husband for your sake—a chap I always disliked and despised. You found him out at last, and parted with him. Then I hid my mind no longer."

"It never was hidden from me."

"Since you came back alone I have courted you openly. You don't forbid me. You almost seem to return my love."

"Almost seem! I love you with all my heart and soul. I never loved as I love you, for I never esteemed."

"Ah! If I could only believe that!"

"You may believe it. I never told a lie. My heart turned to you when I saw you in my dream, and thought of your long fidelity and no reward. My poor Joseph, my heart turned more and more to you as the ship sailed homeward, and you were the one that made coming home seem sweetest to me. Where are your eyes? Since I came home have I ever regretted the creature I used to pine for?" (She put her white hands to her face and blushed.) "Women don't *make* love as men do, but they *show* it in more ways than men do, to those who will but see it."

"Then show me a little love—real love. Make me your husband!"

"How can I?"

"Easy enough. Divorce that villain, and marry me. It is a plain case of desertion and infidelity. You can get a divorce for the asking."

"What! Go to law?"

"Why not? It's done every day by your betters."

She coloured faintly, and said with gentle dignity, "My superiors, you mean. They do a many things I can't, besides painting and powdering of their faces. Me go to a court of law to part those that were joined till death in a church? That I could never do."

Pinder got angry. He belonged to a debating club, and he let her have it accordingly. "That is all superstition. The priests used to tell ignorant folks that marriage was a sacrament, and only the Pope of Rome could annul it; but we are not slaves of superstition and priestcraft nowadays. Marriage is not a sacrament; it is a contract—no more, no less. Your husband has broken it contrary to law, and you

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

have only got to dissolve it according to law. Wouldn't I divorce a faithless wife for you? And you would do as much for me, if you loved me as I love you."

"I love you better," said she. "By the same token, I couldn't quarrel with you as you do with me. Oh! pray, pray don't ask me to go into a public court, and say I only come to be freed from a wicked husband, and then have to own another man is waiting to take me. Ah! if you respected me as I do you, you couldn't——"

"I have respected you these ten years, and I've shown it. Now it is time to respect myself. I'm the laughing-stock of my friends for my calf-love."

"Ah!" cried she in dismay, "if they have been and wounded your vanity, it is all over. A man's love cannot stand against his vanity; but oh! if they knew how you are loved and respected, they would be ashamed to play upon you so. Dear Joseph, be patient, as I am. Believe that I love you better than you or any man born can ever love me. You are so agitated and so angry, you frighten me, dear. Do but think calmly one moment: what is the best thing in holy wedlock, after all? Is it not the respect, and the tender affection, and the sweet company? What husband is more cherished than you, or better loved? My sister loves you; my child loves you; I love you dearly. If you could but see us when you are away, how dead-alive the place is, and we all sit mumchance; but the moment you come we are all gay and talkative. You are our master, our delight, our very sunshine, and is *that* nothing?"

Joseph Pinder drank the honey with glistening eyes, but he could not quite digest it. He said these were sweet words, and there was a time when they would have charmed his ears, and blinded him to the hard truth. But he was older now, and had learned that woman's words are air. It is only by her actions you can ever know her heart.

"James Mansell," he said, "is a man of my age. 'Tisn't likely we shall both outlive him; so when you say you will not divorce him, that is as much as to say you will never be my wife till he is so obliging as to die. What is that but treating me like a calf? I won't die a bachelor to please James Mansell, nor any woman that clings to him *for life*. I will leave this, kill or cure."

Sarah objected firmly to that: "No, Joseph, if we are to part, it is for me to go and you to stay. This pretty house and garden I have enjoyed so, 'tis the fruit of your

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

industry, and your skill, and your affection, that I cannot recompense as you require, and so you will call me ungrateful some day, and break my heart altogether. My dear, you must oblige me in this one thing: you must live here, and send me back to my little shop, and let me see you get rich, and make some woman happy that will love you better than I do. You loved me most when I stood at that little counter in Green Street, and didn't even pretend to be a lady." She began steadily enough, but, with all her resolution, her voice failed, and she ended in tears.

"No, Sarah, you are not going to get it all your own way. Lucy loves me, and would be my daughter to-morrow. I won't hurt her; and I could not let you go back to Green Street. I'll take nothing with me but my carpet-bag, and my pride, and the heart you have worn out."

Then Sarah began to cry in earnest.

"Oh, Joseph," said she, in accents to melt a stone, "is it not sorrow enough to part? Can you part in anger? I wouldn't be angry with *you* if you were to kill me."

"Part in anger?" said he. "Heaven forbid! Forgive me, my darling, if I have spoken a harsh word; and give me your hand at parting." He put out his hand; she seized it, and kissed it passionately. He kissed hers as tenderly, and their tears fell fast upon each other's hands. But he was a man, and had said he would go. So he actually did tear himself away, and catch up his bag, and through the wicket-gate; and such was his manly resolution and his wounded pride that he went thirty—or at least twenty-five—yards before he wished himself back upon any terms whatever. Till now he never knew how much she loved him.

As for Sarah, she did not attempt to deceive herself or any one else. She laid her brow on the little table and sobbed piteously. Deborah came running to her, and took off her bonnet the first thing, for why should she spoil that as well as break her heart? But while saving the sacred bonnet, she was trying to comfort the heart.

"How could he leave you? How could you let him? It will kill you."

"Perhaps not. I trust in Heaven."

"Don't cry like that, dear," sobbed Deborah; "he will come back in a month or two, and then you will give in to him."

"No. I can only cry for him, and trust in my Redeemer, as I did when that creature played me false. I didn't trust in vain. Bring me my child."



## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

Deborah put Lucy on her lap, and Sarah fondled her and cried over her. Presently what should Deborah see but Joseph Pinder at the wicket-gate with his bag. She ran to him all in a hurry and whispered, "Not yet, ye foolish—you mustn't come back for a week; then she will be like wax."

"I'm not coming back at all," said Pinder loud and aggressively. "It is only out of civility. Lady and gentleman from America looking everywhere for her." Then he held the gate open, and beckoned to a lady and gentleman. They appeared, and at his invitation passed through the wicket.

Now Sarah had ears like a hare. She heard every word, and her smile of celestial love and just a little earthly triumph at Pinder's voice and self-deception was delicious; only, as she had been crying, she could not face these visitors all in a moment, but dried her eyes and tried to compose her features. Just then Pinder pointed her out in silence, and Solomon B. Grace walked gravely down the garden, and drew up stiffly at her right hand. Mrs. Grace also moved toward Sarah, but hung back a little. There was an air of solemnity about them both. Pinder, instead of retiring again, crept down a little way with his bag, and a swift exchange of words passed between him and Deborah.

"You came out of civility: what are you staying for?"

"Curiosity," snarled Pinder.

As soon as Mrs. Mansell saw Solomon Grace she said eagerly, "Oh, my good friend, you here? Welcome!" She put out both hands to him.

He took them, and said gravely, "We bring you serious news."

At the sound "we" Sarah turned, and there was Mrs. Grace. She welcomed her just as she had done her husband. Lucy made a school curtsy to both of them. There was a hesitation. Grace and his wife looked at each other.

"Yes, you can tell her," said Elizabeth.

Sarah Mansell eyed them keenly. "Yes, you can tell me: whoever is false to me is dead to me from that moment." She half divined the truth. Some women can read faces, manner, incidents, all in a moment, and put them together. This was one.

"Yes," said Elizabeth, "I am glad you are prepared for it. James Mansell is no more."

Then Grace handed her the certificate of Mansell's death.

Mrs. Grace resumed: "He died in the hospital, and he



## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

died penitent, begging forgiveness of those he had injured. Mrs. Mansell, I stood by his bedside and pardoned him."

"And so do I," said Sarah. "I forgive him with all my heart, as I hope to be one day forgiven;" and she raised her pious eyes to heaven.

Whilst this was going on Deborah came behind Pinder, who was listening gravely to every word, and quietly took the bag away out of his hand, and then his hat; both of these she handed to the servant-girl, and bade her hide them. Susan took the hint in a moment. Thus disarmed, Joseph sat meekly down in a chair at some distance, and Lucy immediately seated herself on his knee, with an arm round his neck. Sarah parted for the present with her American friends, but took their address, and in due course entertained them hospitably.

But this was a solemn day, and though she scorned to feign a single particle of regret, yet she felt it was not a day for conviviality. When she had bidden the Graces "good-bye" at the wicket-gate, she walked slowly toward the house. Then, looking askant, her eye fell on Pinder, with Lucy on his knee. She stopped and looked at them. Just then the servant came out into the porch and announced dinner. Sarah smiled sweetly on the pair, and said, "Come, my dears."

They both came—Joseph very humbly. But Sarah never uttered one syllable of comment on his temporary revolt. He, on his part, tried his best to make her forget their one quarrel; but that was quite unnecessary, and she let him see it. She never thought him in the wrong, but only thought herself in the right, and she never showed him even the shadow of resentment or exultation—she was "Singleheart," and she loved him.

When, after waiting a decent time, he threw out a timid hint that he hoped he might call her his own before so very long, she opened her eyes, and said, "*Whenever you please, dear. I'm only waiting your pleasure.*" He was amazed; but that did not prevent his catching her to him with rapture.

In the ardent colloquy that followed this embrace he said he had been fearing she would demand a year's delay.

"Not I," said she; "nor yet a month's. To be sure, I have my own old-fashioned notions of *decency*; but when it comes to ceremony, I would not set up such straws against *you*, not for one moment. What is *etiquette* to me? I am not a lady." (I am not so sure of that as she was.)

## SINGLEHEART AND DOUBLEFACE

So they were married off-hand, and she soon showed Joe Pinder whether she loved him or not. All he had ever dreamed of love never came near hers. His happiness is perfect; and ten times the sweeter that he waited for it, pined for it, lost it entirely, earned it again, gained it by halves, then enjoyed it to the full.

To the world they are just thriving traders, very diligent and square in business, but benevolent; yet their private history is more romantic than the lives of nineteen poets in twenty.

Deborah is courting diligently. One Sunday afternoon Lucy, nodding over a good book, yet fitfully observant, saw her wooed by three eligible parties in turn over the palings. Then Lucy asked her which she was going to marry.

"How can I tell?" said she.

"Are they all three so very nice?" inquired Lucy slyly.

"They are all three nicer than none at all," was Deborah's reply.

### LUCY'S LAST.

"Aunt Deb, I don't think you will ever be married."

"That's good news for me. And why not?"

"Because marriages are made in *heaven*."

Now it is not for me to predict the future; but from my observations of the Lucy Mansells I have known, I should expect to find that young lady at seventeen excessively modest and retiring, but as stupid as an owl.

THE END





## Date Due

SEP 03 1995

bd

CAT. NO. 23 233

PRINTED IN U.S.A.



PR 5214 .C6

Reade, Charles, 1814-1884  
The course of true love never

010101 000



0 1999 0016316 3

TRENT UNIVERSITY

PR5214 .C6

AUTHOR

Reade, Charles

TITLE

...The course of true love

never  
DATE DUE

did run smooth

BORROWER'S NAME

170152

170152

